Autobiography in 2 ms. volumes, entitled "Glimpses of army life from within, from 1860 to 1895"

Publication/Creation

c.1895

Persistent URL

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/bnbfp52y

License and attribution

You have permission to make copies of this work under a Creative Commons, Attribution, Non-commercial license.

Non-commercial use includes private study, academic research, teaching, and other activities that are not primarily intended for, or directed towards, commercial advantage or private monetary compensation. See the Legal Code for further information.

Image source should be attributed as specified in the full catalogue record. If no source is given the image should be attributed to Wellcome Collection.

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
https://wellcomecollection.org

953/1

9"x4"

(953)

VOL I 99 pages.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY

CAPTAIN WM. MORRISON

1860 - 1895

9"x4"

953

VOL I

99 pages.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY

CAPTAIN WM. MORRISON

1860 - 1895

Copy of a letter from DOLLINA LUCY MORRISON, 8th. Child of Captain & Mrs. Wm. MORRISON, giving notes on the Family History of the MORRISON -as far as she remembers in 1962?

Great Grandfather Morrison had a croft with 24 head of cattle etc. and they were dispossessed-the whole village-for The Duke of Sutherland's deer forest and were dumped down on a bit of thin, soiled land on the North West Coast of Sutherland.

.MURDO MORRISON had brothers or sisters as Father used to mention his cousins being all tall , and his mother, who was very small, had spoiled the breed."

2. William Morrison, his birth not in the Parish register but guessed from his position in the family.

The eldest brother JOHN stayed at home and looked after the croft.

His brother HUGH was killed scaling the walls at the " Relief of Lucknow" with the Campbells.

William went teaching and finally joined the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.

Position of Croft

DURNESS, the name given to lots of little places(or crofts) each with a separate name. 1st DUREEN with school, post office and most inhabitants. 2nd. next little valley running down to the sea, SMOO, SMOO HOUSE belonged to the Scobie family, one was a General in Charge in MALTA in 1914 when Kenneth was there.

The other building when I was there was privately owned and just beside a big hole in the grass field down which a cow fell and was rescued at the mouth of Smoo Cave ; at one time you could go through these caves with a small boat,

Both these houses are now hotels, Smoo(House) hotel is the one where Stella Mackay stayed, the proprietor is a Mackay and I think he must be a son of the Mackay to whom father passed on the Croft.

LERIN is the third place and the Morrison and Mackay crofts were side by side. John Morrison was a bachelor [illegible] 4th. is SANGOMORE running down to the sea. Morrisons lived here [illegible] now dead - a bachelor and 2 sisters, one a widow, Then up the road a bit and on a sort of ledge another croft at right angles. SANGO Beg where McLeods lived again a bachelor and two sisters (one told me I was like my father's people but not my father, he was a good-looking man, I was told she saw him through rosecoloured spectacles.) They were relations.

STELLA MACKAY was the grand-daughter of father's eldest sister and brought up by her. I think she was over in 1960 and stayed at Smoo(house-Hotel Smoo Cave hotel was only opened late last year.

There was a DONALD MORRISON (no relation) in the post office and store at DUREEN when I was there

Lovely old churchyard Bal na cail or Balnakeil.

We had some relations McDonald in TONGUE.

Father's friend WILLIAM GEORGE SUTHERLAND had his house(old croft) at SANGOMORE on the side of the hill looking down on the church and the school at the head of the valley. The hill behind Durness is BEN LOYAL I think.

Glimpses of Army life from within, from 1860 to 189[illegible]

Preface.

In presenting these pages to the Public I must apologize for t[illegible] too frequent use of the personal pronoun, but in a reminisence the[illegible] can scarcely be avoided. I write to shew how difficult it is t[illegible] rise by merit or a clean life in the Army to a place in the co[illegible] -missioned ranks; ~~but~~ yet notwithstanding, ~~that~~ it is possible to l[illegible] a useful life in the Army, and to exert a conscious influence good on your surroundings. Strict conformity to the rules of Service cannot fail to command the confidence of Superiors the respect of equals. The weak point in the Army has be[illegible] late years its decadent discipline: the new regulations enla[illegible] the meshes through which the transgressor can escape the co[illegible] -quences of his short comings, encourages others to pursue de[illegible] Courses to reach the goal of their ambition.

The age is honeycombed with selfishness; the most promine[illegible] characteristic of the unregenerate life is "how can I best ple[illegible] myself". The Army is not free from the plague spots of the outer world. while its latitudinarianism too often screens the malefactor from the consequences of his unhallowed gra[illegible]. It requires grit to keep clean hands in such an atmosphe[illegible] yet ~~not~~ it is possible to do so. but its recognition is ~~discounted~~ seldom afforded in ~~Quarters~~, rewards and promotion going too often to the unprin[illegible] -cipled time server. Caste is the darkest spot on the milita[illegible] horizon, not the caste of intelligence, birth or learning so[illegible]

~~Such~~ as the Rest of Conformity to the wis
riors. ~~He~~ young Soldier suffers from the ex
his Seniors, ~~and his Conformity to their leading~~
as whether for good or for evil he follows the ways
the world, unless his character for good is establish
efore he leaves home, or when he falls into Christia
nadeship on joing the service.

Chapter I.

It was my misfortune to enter this world when the evicting mania, that had slumbered for twenty years, awoke to inject its venom among the tenants of the prosperous and quiet hamlet of Rispond on the northern shores of the County of Sutherland, and within ten miles of Cape Wrath. The farmer who rented the farm of Rispond from the agent of the Sutherland Estate, failing to make the fishing industry a profitable speculation,* determined to follow his neighbours in rearing sheep rather than men. The tenants were compelled to seek new homes as their circumstances admitted. Some found homes in the adjoining counties. Some crossed the Atlantic and found shelter in America, and in Canada, while those with aged parents and large families to support, were compelled to make new homes by encroaching on their already circumscribed neighbours. My father was fourteen years before he succeeded in getting a croft. As I grew up I came to hate everything associated with landlordism and persecuting factors. I soon found that I was hopelessly debarred from infancy from making any headway in life, being severely handicapped by what was regarded as an incurable ailment that remained an enigma to the teaching and to the medical profession, "impediment of speech". This darkened my outlook, and embittered my existence.

* ~~The fishing was not at fault, but his adoration for the whiskey bottle~~

I must often have cursed my hard lot, as I peered into the unpromising future. Hospitals and Homes for human sufferers grew up on every side. Cats and dogs shared in the wave of generous impulses that overflowed the land in anticipating the woes of the dumb creation; but nothing could be done to cure the stammerer. For him neither help nor sympathy could be invoked. The only notice he received was in the mimicry in which his unfeeling companions indulged. This made me morose and unsocial, avoiding companion-ships; so soon as I acquired the art of reading, I could dis-pense with Companionship, and soon found my pleasure in committing to memory the Psalms of David and the shorter Catechism. From this early seclusive habit, I have never recovered sufficiently ~~[illegible]~~ to mix in or appreciate the usual social fellowships of ordinary life.

My father was regarded as the best reader in the Par-ish, and our house was the meeting place for the winters "ceilidh" or "story telling". The tales of suffering endured, or the heroism displayed in the military or Naval services of the Country formed the staple conversation of our winter's fireside. The recital of the deeds of daring performed by some remote ancestor in the wars on the Continent, or in India, could not fail to fire youthful enthusiasm and arouse the dormant faculties of the mind to speculate on the possibility

of ever attaining to the standard of moral heroism that made the missionary martyr, and the self sacrificing sailor, or soldier. The old Army pensioners - of whom there were six or seven bemedaled veterans, - became object lessons to the young men nearing the military age. Those pensioners of the State, surveyed life from the quiet "ingle neuk" smiling with sardonic humour at the imbicility that kept the young men at home to continue the "weary round the common task," while it was possible to earn a competency in the service of the State, far away from the sound of the factor's whip, associated with all the horrors of a might imposed serfdom. What the past had done for those sun bronzed veterans, the future could surely accomplish for such as would throw aside their fears, and launch on an ocean that glistened with the phosphorescent glow of a promising future. A natural desire for a military career seems to have early crept into my mind, and a hunger after the virtues said to characterize the soldier, dash, bearing, boldness of assertion, and an inbred disregard of danger.

I was three years old when the Disruption of the Church of Scotland took place. The whole Parish, with the exception of three families followed the minister into the Free Church. ~~Soon the ordinary topic~~

of conversation in the Home gave place to polemics. The Crown rights of Christ was invariably the conversation in the home and in the field. Dogmatic theology had its militant professor in every intelligent home. State control of religion was regarded as a remnant of Popery, and yet there was an apparent hankering after State endowment among those who quitted the Established Church, anxious to set their teeth into the lucious steak of the State, while refusing to submit to the discipline of the gridiron, to which Rory O'more tells us the priest's dog had to submit.

Moderatism, as the dead religious life of the ministers was then called, was not in particular favour in the Highlands. The ministers were farmers and graziers, rejoicing in fat glebes and a good stock of cattle having little else to do. This gave rise to a set of lay evangelists known as the "men" who itinerated the country particularly at communion seasons, enlivening the gatherings by their quaint exposition of scripture truths.

Of the representative characters found in a Highland Parish in the old days, the most striking in our Parish in my young days was the superannuated Parish School-master. He could not have risen to the standard of qualifications claimed by Oliver Goldsmith for his early teacher in the "Deserted village". He was a wiry

tall and even in his old days rather prepossessing, looking every inch of a Highland gentleman of the pre-eviction days. Two of his brothers held the same position in the adjoining Parishes, neither of whom had his sprightly look not independence.

He had never shewn any brilliancy in his work, or capacity as a teacher, premising that his fire hardened leather straps was a powerful extractor of latent knowledge. He had full scope for his indulgence in this pastime so long as he witheld its caustic properties from the hands or ears of the minister's children. There were no visions of a band of "intellectuals" yclept School Board taking part in school administration and restraining the teacher from exercising his legitimate influence in the school. This has been a feature of recent growth. He was more of an Angler than a teacher, and his Waltonianism frequently brought him into collision with the minister. Few streams within twenty miles of his home but had paid him tribute. From Lord Reay he obtained a permanent permission in writing to fish the Durness river, from the sea to its source, of which he availed himself regardless of his school duties. He seldom brought home more than two salmon at a time, however numerous his catch, and has been known to return fourteen salmon into the river, rather than share his success with his neighbours. During his recurring fits of madness

he would leave the school, and resort to the river, or to the loch that watered his garden wall, returning in the evening laden with his days success. It was on the outbreak of one of those fits that he unmercifully chastised two of the minister's children and this "set the heather on fire".

The minister suspended him but he refused to give up the school. He was dragged from Court to Court, each appealing in his turn, until the full court of Session pronounced in the schoolmaster's favour. He returned home jubilant. but lost his ~~school~~ scholars but retained the Building, securing a reasonable superannuation. Factor Mac Iver made several attempts to deprive him of his fishing permit, but he was as ready to fight the Factor as the minister. He enjoys his retirement to a good old age, deaf to the anathemas of the church whose teaching he repudiated. I was seven years old before I was sent to school in the Free Church, used as a schoolroom until the new school house was built. I could read before I went to school and recite ~~over~~ one hundred and twenty of the Metrical Psalms. I had a remarkable Knowledge of Scriptures acquired through evening discussions that took place in the home. This frequently led me into discussions with Church Elders at the instigation of the Schoolmaster who claimed a degree of credit to himself for my success in this particular school instruction. Owing to the

impediment in my speech I was a recluse at school and seldom indulged in any school play save swimming and shinty play. While the rest played I was learning my lessons, or ploughing for the nearest crofter to the School. Having attained my twelfth birthday I sought to find work, where I could at least earn my clothes, at least. I was offered a place in the Parish Manse to tend the ministers cows, sixteen in number, to lead them to water and to grazing run messages and make myself generally useful in his bachelor home. The Duke's nominee to the vacant Church was a kind hearted, inoffensive man, who gave himself very little trouble to acquire much knowledge in Church polemics or Church polity. He found employment for his nephews after he had first educated them to enter the Church or the Excise. One of these did credit to himself and to those who taught him, the late Alexander Carmichael, late of the Excise service — The Parish Church Congregation consisted of the ~~Parish Schoolmaster~~ Ground Office, his family and the bachelor Parish Schoolmaster. The ground officer was an intelligent Colour Sergeant from the 93rd Highlanders, kind and considerate in the discharge of his duties, and while a faithful servant of his employer, was most considerate in his intercourse with the people. He was never known to deal harshly

with the tenants, and often stood as the reconciling Angel between them and the factor. His memory is still green and will remain so, while any who knew him survive.
On the return of winter I returned to school but found Little leisure to benefit myself. I had to act as an unpaid monitor much to my own loss. Pupil teachers had not then entered into school life. This monitor's employment has destroyed many a young Lad's progress in acquiring useful knowledge and should be enlightened. The only one who interested himself in the youths of the Parish was the Free Church minister. He had baptised and watched over them, breaking on many occasions the monotony of school life by his genial conversation and questions. He sought to find out a boy's inclination and aptitude for any particular work, by seeking to trace and foster the special bias for any particular calling. Shortly after my return to school he questioned me as to what particular line of life I had selected for myself. I replied that I had made my mind to be a soldier. To this he remarked: "But should the soldiers not have you what will you do? I shall become a sailor," "and if the sailors refuse you, what will you do then". "Then I'll be a minister." This amused him very much, nor did he ever forget my estimation of the ministerial profession. He was even then aware that I had saturated my litte soul

with Rob Downs appreciation of the ministerial element in the Tongue Presbytery, that only one pearl could be got in twenty ministerial shells.

I continued on the school register until my sixteenth year, seeking casual labour in the summer as opportunity offered, and returning to school in the winter. On attaining my sixteenth birth above I had a pressing invitation to spend a few months with a relative, an old pensioned non-commissioned officer of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, who had lost a leg at the battle of New Orleans. I was regaled with frequent dissertations on the incompetency of Colonel Mullins of the 44th Regiment who ordered a retreat when he should have ordered a charge. So insisted this old warrior. His stepfather was a soldier, as were he and his brother, while seven of his nephews had served in the Crimea during the War with Russia. This visit most assuredly intensified my wish to become a soldier.

Before I attained my seventeenth year I became a tutor to two lads about my own age. Here ~~again~~ environment exercised a never to be forgotten influence on my life. The genial home of John Douglas and his saintly wife, at the southern foot of Ben Clibreck, became to me an earthly paradise. Morning and evening the incense of prayer and praise, to which I was accustomed at home, ascended to the Author of all our mercies

while the pious life and bearing of this estimable couple quickened my young mind to enquire with an appreciative and open mind into the realities of the Christian faith and practice. The time spent in that happy home exercised an undying influence on my after life.

Returning home on the completion of my engagement I was appointed to the sole charge of a school of forty or more scholars on the north side of Loch Etiboll, maintained by the Free Church of Scotland. I had in my last situation unlimited freedom with all the enjoyment that hill or stream could provide. I found it hard to conform to the rigid routine of prescribed school hours, and felt the restraint to be exceedingly disagreeable to a naturally restless disposition. I sought the pleasures of hill and stream more than the parents of the children felt disposed to allow me. They complained to the minister. I resented their interference, and threw up the appointment at the end of six months and returned home, resolved to try some other calling in life less irksome than teaching. A month after returning home I engaged with Mr William Mackay of Badnabay to reside in his house and teach two other families in the neighbourhood. As the summer called the young men to work, I had to seek other employment, and directed my steps to the stone quarries in the Hill of Torr.

where for the first time I had to face real manual labour. The opening of the new high road from Stromness to Kirkwall created a demand for labour and soon the stone quarries were forsaken in search of higher wages.

The demand for men at the herring fishing in Caithness resulted in an exodus from the road making, the brine deeps yielding higher wages in addition "to a life on the ocean wave, a home on the rolling deep". The pleasant memories of a happy six weeks of hard work in Lybster still remains with me among the happy memories of my young life. Returning home in the Autumn, my former master at Badnabay recommended me to Mr John Thomson Glendhu, to teach his children where I spent an exceedingly happy nine months. Spent the next six months at school finally abandoning the idea of going any further in the teaching line.

In the month of June 1860 I joined the Ross-Shire Militia and was ordered to join at Fort George for twenty-seven days training. The atmosphere of the Barrack room was most uncongenial. I had for the first time come into so close a touch with town heathenism. I could hardly conceive that such manifestations of impiety could be possible any where within the United Kingdom. After the first week of the training the regiment was formed into country companies and so far as was possible the officers

The Thin Red Line

1969

THE SCOTSMAN SATURDAY MARCH 15

Spinningdale, Sutherland,
March 10, 1969.

Sir,—When the British Broadcasting Corporation announced a television programme to be entitled "The Thin Red Line," it was made reasonably clear that this was about "The Argylls" and Colonel Mitchell.

I would like to assure Colonel F. C. C. Graham that my complaint is by no means directed at the gallant regiment of which he is the Colonel, but at the assumption of the proud title of "The Thin Red Line" earned at Balaclava by the 93rd of Foot, The Sutherland Highlanders, at a time when the Argylls were not involved. This was, of course, before the amalgamation of the 91st and 93rd of Foot, but, as the Sutherland connection is now practically a dead letter, and the Seaforth half of the Queen's Own Highlanders is now the recognised territorial (with a small T) military affiliation, I feel that I must protest against the oblivion to which the old 93rd seems condemned.

It should, I feel, be pointed out that the 5th Seaforths, a Territorial Battalion raised in Sutherland, wore, not the Mackenzie tartan, but the Sutherland, and that their bonnet badge was the Sutherland cat-a-mountain and their motto or slogan "Touch not the cat bot a glove." These men were really the last survivors of the 93rd, separated by two hundred miles from their fellows in Argyll. But it was the Sutherland Highlanders at Balaclava, who, restive, and sensing victory, attempted to charge, were called to order by their Colonel in the immortal words "None of your damned enthusiasm, Ninety-Third."

Let this county keep "The Thin Red Line." It has earned it.—I am etc.

(Dr) **James Robertson-Justice.**

Ba

13

belonged to the same district as the men. This relieved us country lads of the wild and town bred lads.

The regiment was disbanded in Dingwall on the 3rd July 1860. A recruiting party of the 93rd Sutherland Highlrs awaited the disbandment of the Regiment, so that the army was opened up for me to enlist into my country Regiment

I was medically examined as to my fitness for service by Surgeon Major Brydon C B (the remnant of the Invading Army that entered Afghanistan in 1842). Having satisfied his keen scrutiny I left Dingwall by route march across the Black Isle to Kessock Ferry and spent two days in Inverness the Mecca of the patriotic Highlander.

Chapter II.

On the 9th July I reached the Depôt of the Regiment, then forming a section of the 23rd Depôt Battalion located in Castlehill Barracks Aberdeen. I soon found myself in most uncongenial company. The room allotted to the recruits until they were clothed was a veritable pandemonium; in charge of a Land shark, a corporal of the 78th Highlanders, whose chief end was to find an easy acceptance of his polished sophistry. He purchased the civilian clothing of the recruit for a shilling or two and sold some for a pound sterling or more. This was my first experience of town bred specimens of the human order.

On being posted to a Company I determined to cut out a path for myself at whatever cost. I soon found that this was not an easy matter. I soon became the butt of the inebriate sot. The non-commissioned officers were (with few exceptions) —— saturated whiskey sponges, liable at any moment to spontaneous combustion, and woe betide the recruit who refused to join in their drinking carousals. One particular non-commissioned undertook to test my determination by threatening to carry me to the Canteen and saturate me with beer from head to foot. I appealed to his sense of honour, and informed him that I was a pledged abstainer from thirteen years of age, to which the remark came. "Tell that to the marines, old soldiers will not believe you". Seeing that he was about to execute his threat, I warned that if he attempted it, he must take the consequences, as whatever his rank, the man who attempted it would be for some time unrecognizible by his mother "You will fight for it, will you"?, was his sardonic remark. To this I replied that he would have his answer so soon as he attempted to enforce his purpose. I was left severely alone for some days. A burly recruit of twelve stone in weight, who terrorized the young men in the barrack room sought in various ways to force a quarrel, and having at last succeeded, the dispute was settled in the Wash House

That evening after dusk he left the Barracks with a much dis-
-figured face, made his way for home and forgot to trace his
way back. From that day I was left severely alone.

On presenting myself at the Quartermasters Stores I was
served out with an Enfield rifle bearing the number 1287. The
man in charge of the Arm Chest told us with a very solemn face
that on payment of half a crown he would give each of us a set
of accoutrement warranted to Keep clean and an ammunition
pouch warranted to keep clean without any polishing. A dozen
or more believed him and paid the money. I declined to part with
my half Crown and demanded belts numbered 1287. I was at
once denounced by the rouge as a deserter and threatened with
a night in the guardroom to cool my military ardour. I told
him that I had just completed a months training in the
Rofsshire Rifles, and benefited by that training to spoil his little
game. My first surprise I had in my new calling was to
find the gross educational ignorance of town bred recruits.
I naturally supposed that every young man reared in
a town would be walking encyclopaedias of general inform-
-ation, but a week in the Barrackroom disillusionized me.
The general ignorance of the men who enlisted from town
and city life astounded me.

The old Depôt Battalion was an excellent school
for character study.

Every typse of face and character were found there. I had early in life cherished the idea that the face was a sure indi-cator of character, and of mental and moral possibilities. The longer I live the more deeply is that axiom impressed on my mind. In our Adjutant Captain Padfield, I had an object lesson. A face strongly marked with intelligence amiability and determination of will power, he inspired the recruits to revere him rather than fear him. He had served for some years in the ranks, and was commissioned on the Crimea. One day on Guard mounting parade, notic-ing a not over clean soldier belonging to the 78th Highlanders he called the regimental orderly Sergeant, and pointing to the man quietly remarked "that's a very strong man you have here on parade. Sergeant! He is carrying two dozen elephants all loaded with muck". The 78th Highland-ers had then an elephant on the regimental button.

An amusing incident that would have aroused the most stolid Englishman to a hearty laugh came under my observation, some months after joining the Battalion in which Captain Padfield figured. A young man belonging to the 74th Highlanders had an idea that because he bore a Highland name, that by some process of nature he could without application manipulate the High-land bagpipes. He was accordingly handed over

to the pipe major to transform the stolid lowlander into a veritable Mac Crimmon. Naturally morose unintelligent and lacking the genius to acquire by tuition, what Adam had acquired without an instructor in the retreat of his primitive garden, he made little progress in his undertaking. After twelve months practice he essayed to play the first breakfast pipes, but was peculiarly unfortunate in the attempt. Captain Padfield was sitting in the Orderly Room after dismissing the morning drill. Hearing the unearthly groans, he ran out into the passage shouting "Who is that killing the cats"? The unfortunate aspirant to pibroch honours was returned to duty in the ranks, leaving the Band room to the tune that wrecked his reputation "Bundle and go" the first ~~breakfast~~ warning pipe ~~pipe~~ of Highland Regiments for the various meals.

To wile away the idle hours I attended the voluntary evening classes in the Battalion School. To my surprise the Master became very much interested in my accent and asked my birth place. He informed me that he too was reared in Sutherland and his father was catechist in Elgshire. On learning my father's name he remarked "I knew your uncles whom the factor's edicts expatriated from their hospitable homes to the more democratic soil of Upper Canada. To my intense regret he was on the following month ordered to Newzealand to join the 50th Regiment.

Chapter II.

After five months recruit drill and completion of the first course of musketry practice my Company was ordered to Fort George, to releive the overcrowding of the Barracks. The change was regarded as nothing short of banishment to some out-of-the-way penal settlement. To me it was an enjoyable escape from the turmoil of town life, to the pure and wholesome bliss of country life. Fort George is not a desirable military Station. Isolated from the markets as from social intercourse with the outside world it is an expensive luxury to sojourn there. At the time we were sent there the Garrison consisted of a dozen Gunners, and three or four non-commissioned officers of the Coast Brigade Royal Artillery. Their duty consisted of watching the old guns, and firing the Royal and other Salutes as chanced to fall in the Calendar on certain days. They were of no use to God or man, if we except the manufacturers of gunpowder. The Coast Brigade men were splendid touts for the Canteen keeper in cajoling the young recruits into the tap rooms.

The Barrack rooms were small and comfortable. When the militia regiments were in occupation large mud floored cellars called bomb proofs; under the ramparts were used for the accommodation of the men. Those Cellars might have been bomb-proof never having been tested, but they were not rain proof nor fit by any means for human occupation, but became excellent

hatcheries for consumpation and rheumatism. We were not long in the Fort when some of the leading spirits among the officers and men started a regimental theatre with very de-cided success. The Royal Engineer's Contractor - a Mr Fraser from Inverness-was the principal manager in the Concern. This Kept themen ingood spirits, and from the temptations of the Canteen. The place had now become endurable, The only provision made by the Military Author-ities for residenters in this forelorn wilderness was a school Church, a canteen for the manufacture of drunkards and three cells in which to incarcerate the fruit of the traffic.

In the month of February 1860 I mounted my first step in the promotion ladder. but it carried no pay. There being no school available I had to look about to find some means of recreation, beyond the drill book and the ball alley. I de-termined to acquire some proficiency in pipe music. Where the weather was favourable for outdoor exercise the ramparts afforded ample room for outdoor practice.

In the month of May 1861 an order emanated from the Horse Guards calling for volunteers from the Depôt Battalions in Scotland to raise the 26th Cameronians to War strength in anticipation of trouble with the United States on account of the seizure of the Confederate Agents on board the British steamship Trent.

In company with twenty five others I volunteered to the Cameronians, hoping to reach Canada, the home of the evicted from the straths and glens from the mal-administered County of Sutherland. One hundred and twenty volunteers responded to the call from the Higland Depots, but we were sadly disappointed to find that there was to be no war with the States.

The training and discipline of the Cameronians was unique. Its interior economy was in its conception and practical application faultless, while the pains taken to induce young non-commissioned officers to qualify for the discharge of the duties of their calling were unparalelled in the Service. The non commissioned officers had to attend school from 2 to 3 P.M for the first four working days in the week.

Whenever a lance Corporal was promoted he was ordered to report himself to the regimental Drill-Instructor and remained with him until qualified to take any position on the parade Ground from covering sergeant to the command of a company.

It would be difficult to find the superiors of the four makers of a regiment in the British Service for smartness and efficiency i.e the Officer Commanding (Colonel Francis Carey) the Adjutant (Lieut George Meldrum); the Sergt-Major; and the Drill Instructor.

Among the transfers from the 79th Highlanders was

DAILY TELEGRAPH 10 Mar 72

In the mess

SIR—B B C-1 is showing a serial entitled "The Regiment." Up to the episode of March 6 the Colonel has appeared in mess wearing his sword; two officers in a private house wear their belt; the Adjutant is a 2nd lieutenant; two captains wear the badge of rank of a lieutenant.

The hero—Lieut Gaunt—wears no badges of rank at all. The General and the Colonel wear medal ribbons on their mess jackets instead of miniature medals.

Should not this be taken into the Guinness's Book of Records?

J W NAYLOR
Lt Col
Mortimer West End, Hants.

DAILY TELEGRAPH MAR 14

In the mess 1972

SIR—Instead of the Guinness Book of Records, it is suggested that Lt-Col J W Naylor (March 10) reads the 1894 Dress Regulations and the 1895 Army List.

The former shows that officers' badges of the rank were: 2nd lieutenant—no badge; lieutenant—one star; captain—two stars; major—crown. It also states that medal ribands only will be worn with mess dress and "where there is not room for them on the mess jacket with roll collar they should extend on to the lapel below the collar badge."

The 1895 Army List shows that at least 60 infantry battalions had lieutenants as adjutants.

ERIC HEBDEN
Hon. Sec., Soc. of Friends of the Nat. Army Museum.
Camberley, Surrey.

a young soldier with an easy manner of life, cared for noth-
-ing, so long as he had his food and daily pay without involv-
-ing him in unnecessary trouble. He had no ambition
and always untidy in dress. Returing from town one
evening he passed two officers on the Esplanade. As they
were in mufti he took no notice of them. One of them called
him back and sternly demanded why he had passed with-
-out saluting, to which David quietly replied "I did na ken
ye were officers". "How long are you in the Regiment". "Am
sax weeks in the regiment". "You are sax weeks in the
regiment and dinna ken the Officers. "I dinna ken ony
o' them, except the yen with the big belly, they ca' Geordie". This was enough.
David was allowed to pass and "Geordie" got his share of
the banter in consequence. Lieut Meldrum was about
the last of the Class of officers (1862) who made and upheld
the discipline of the British Army. The Adjutants promoted
from the ranks — wherever these were found insisted that discipline and
drill were maintained at a high standard. Since those
appointments have ceased to be made discipline has been
gradually relaxed, until it has now almost ceased to be
recognized as an essential element in the life of a soldier.

On joining a regiment a highland recruit naturally
passes his first comments on the Pipe Band. The Cameron-
-ians of 1861 had a motley squad as representatives of

Macbrimmin. An Irish lance Corporal acted as pipe major, an Englishman, a highlander, and three hybrid lowlanders completed the squad I first heard trying to do justice to a Highland air "S truagh nach bu leis an t'saigh dear mi, agaiee" pity that I am not the soldiers' (possession) They varied considerably in their manipulation of the instrument from which they sought to inspire their fellows, but as connoisseurs of Scotch wiskey, stood second to none in their devotion to the production of Glenlivet. A story was current in the regiment of one of those bibilous mortals who under a former pipe major frequently forgot to play the Mess dinner pipes. The pipe major having exhausted his stock of Highland anathemas, at last marched the delinquent to the Orderly Room to be dealt with by the Adjutant. Questioned as to whether the man habitually absented himself from this duty, the pipe major replied "O! no; shé'll was no have a habit of it, but shé'll does it regular".

Among the many advantages to be derived from a strict military training, none stands so conspicuous as the cleanliness and smart bearing of the well trained soldier. Among the sergeants of the regiment was one that struck the new comer with a certain degree of respectful reverence. tall, handsome, and exceedingly neat in his personal appearance, he was regarded as a standing testimony to what military

training can accomplish in the transformation of an ordinary country bred recruit. On joining the service, a stranger to town life, he was made the butt of the town raff. It was reported that when he mounted his first guard he was a stranger to the formalities of barrack discipline and practice an officer returning to barracks in the early hours of the morning was challanged on approaching this lads post with the usual "Who comes there". To this, the officer replied "Friend", to which the young soldier in genuine sincerity responded. 'Aye Mon! you're a big leear". (anglice liar) "All my friends are in Fife". This very promising non-commissioned officer left the regiment on completion of his first term of service to take up a municipal situation to the great regret of all who knew him.

Among the social wrecks in the ranks of the "Camerons" at the time I joined were several men of good families and superior educational attainments. Three were disrobed Roman Catholic priests; one an ex presbyterian minister; an ex-editor of a popular daily newspaper; a Head Master of a Secondary School; a Cashier from the Royal Bank of Ireland, and eight medical students, victims to the curse of intemperance. Notwithstanding this, the tyro in social reformation clamours for the spread of education as the only panacea for the destruction of this foul blot on our social escatcheon.

To the initiated in the customs of the higher and middle class life, where education has had the fullest opportunity for effectual reformation, few will be bold to controvert the well known fact that education is powerless to restrain the acquired taste and craving for alcoholic liquors. Two of my earliest school fellows, one a minister, the other a medical man, were both ruined by indulgence in alcohol. The minister was disrobed: pardoned and readmitted: to be a second time expelled. The Medical man entered the Navy. At the end of six years was tried by Court Martial and cashiered. Six months after he was readmitted on account of his past service in an epidemic of yellow fever in the West Indies, but within six months was again dismissed the service. Taking duty on a boat to Newzealand he landed joined in a drunken brawl, was killed and buried in an orange bose.

The British Army has for ages paid its annual tribute to Bacchus in its best intellects. Inebriate hatcheries are provided by the Government in every Barrack under the name of Canteens and messes, both for officers and non-commissioned and men, veritable pest houses for the destruction of the young who are drawn into their vortex. This was painfully evident in all ranks of the "Cameronians", and those who strove to lessen the evils of social demoralization had few sympathizers in the regiment. In 1861 a few of us formed one of the first

Total abstinence Societies formed in the Army, but it was short-lived. In eight months I was the only member.

The Sergeant's Mess has been the distruction of many a promising career, and should be abolished as a drinking Institution. In the Cameronians we had what was called Staff parade at what was known as the Last Post. Every non-commissioned-officer of duty paraded by companies and when the Roll Call Reports were given in the n.c.o. were wheeled into line the ranks open and the Sergeant Major and his aide inspected each man. What a thrill of hope ran through the Lance Corporals, as the Sergeant major called for the orderly-sergeant of a company, ~~it was~~ to march some poor inebriate into confinement. "It expedites promotion" was the callous rejoinder, as the oft expressed note of commiseration "poor beggar" was heard in condemnation of the Tattoo parade - With the publication of that questionable compendium of military information Sir Garnet Wolseley's "Soldiers Pocket Book", the last relic of the good old days of the British disciplined Army disappeared, and officers and men in uniform paraded the streets with tobacco pipes burning. So much the worse for the Soldier and the Service.

In November of 1861 a never to be forgotten incident was engraven on my mental tablets. I had been spending an evening with a relative in the High Street of Edinburgh. When the

hour to return to Barrack was hailing in sight my friends insisted that I should stay until within ten minutes of midnight. this I declined and left for Barracks, impelled to move on. I had not been but a few minutes in Barracks where I was a frequent visitor ~~where I lodged~~ and when the Building collapsed, and over twenty souls hurried where a relative I had on night duty lodged into eternity, through the greed of the improvident speculator who neglected to keep his property in good condition. The restored building is marked by an incident in that sad catastrophe. When the workmen were removing the debris after a few days work they heard a voice imploring help. "Heave awa boys, am na deid yet."

Chaps. III

Early in May 1862 the Regiment removed to Alarshot and quartered in the West Infantry Barracks. Having to appear in Court as a witness in a case of assault, where an old offender attempted to rescue a prisoner from the picquet, I was left in the Castle and attached to the 25th Regiment As the man assaulted had deserted in the interval the case was put back, and I was ordered to rejoin my regiment. In the course of a few weeks the man was apprehended. I was sent in charge of the deserter who was to give evidence against his assailant, and then brought back to Aldershot for trial

Before returning to Edinburgh the charge for Bar-
-rack damages, amounting to nearly one hundred pounds
sterling had been forwarded from the Barrack Office in
Edinburgh to the Commanding Officer. The damages were
certified to have been adjusted and immediate payment
demanded. I was instructed by Colonel Carey to present his
compliments to the Officer Commanding 25th Regiment and ask
to be allowed to inspect the damages said to have been adjus-
-ted. I was accompanied by the Gr Mr. Sergeant 25th Regiment
and examined every item. I found the most noteworthy items,
as we found them on coming into Barracks, and as others had
done half a century before. The old coal Box in the Guard
Room was cast in the days of James VI. and had probably
done duty there for three hundred years or more, but is is diffi-
-cult to decide whether the Government or the Barrack Sergeant
reaped the revenue it produced each year from the crack-
Each regiment in their turn paid the bill without making any
enquiry. We would have done the same but for my journey
to Edinburgh. Tommie Atkins had to pay the damages, and
"his is not to reason why".

On returning to Aldershot I presented my report, certified by the
Quartermaster, 25th Regiment. This was submitted to the General Officer Com-
-manding in Scotland, and as the outcome of my report the
assessment was reduced to £50. Shortly after my return

from Edinburgh I was promoted Corporal into No 4 Company.

Among the characters in No 4 Company the wrinkled face and wry mouth of Tom Mills rises from the buried past to recall hours of hilarious enjoyment to which he unconsciously contributed. Garrison Guards invariably drew out the latent humour of his genial spirit. Tom was a favourite on any monotonous expedition, as his smart rejoinders to the would-be wit usually recoiled on the aggressor with scathing force. One day the second Brigde Guard came from a notoriously smart English regiment. While the Corporals were relieving the Sentries, the smart young sergeant of the relieving guard sought to air his wit at the expenses of his surroundings. Taking stock of Tom Mills from head to foot and addressing Tom, whose bayonet coming off guard was not particularly bright, remarked "Do you ever clean your bayonets in the Cameronians"? Tom whose grey hawk eyes had been leisurely scanning his inquisitor naively replied, "I dinna ken whether we clean our bayonets or no, but we clean our lugs". The repartee was too apparent to justify a retort.

Having secured my 1st Class School Certificate I volunteered for service with the Army Hospital Corps hoping that I might get to the New Zealand war then in its initial stage. Colonel Lowery flatly refused my transfer. Again and again Principal Purveyor Minney repeated his application

In May 1863 the Regiment left Aldershot for the Gosport Forts. The daily routine of duties in Haslar Barracks were of the usual one Company, Detachment humdrum style. Card playing and loafing about the Canteen, occupied the evening hours of the ordinary soldier. Drill was reduced to a minimum, and officers and ~~non commissioned officers~~ soon relaxed the usual regeime of the Head Quarters. Life was truly monotonous, enlivened now and again by Cricket foot races and sea bathing. Debarred from attending school and doomed to this inane life I determined to bring private influence to bear on the Horse Guards to compel my Commanding Officer to sanction my transfer to the Army Hospital Corps. ~~The application~~ Early in July a communication from the Horse Guards directed my transfer to Netley Hospital on three months probation in the Purveyors Branch of the Army Hospital Corps. The red ink note then printed on all transfer applications, "If there be no regimental objection" was ruled out. This the Colonel took for a peremptory order from the Duke of Cambridge, and sought to set it aside with the aid of the regimental surgeon. I was examined by this functionary with scrupulous care, and with much more minuteness than when I joined as a recruit. He hinted that he could find no ground on which he could reject me for service in the Army Hospital Corps. I understood from the caution given me by the Adjutant, that the Colonel resented the Horse Guards Order for my compulsory transfer.

I left the Cameronians on the 12th July 1863 while the Orangemen in the Regiment were celebrating the Crossing of the Boyne by the Protestant Dutchman who rescued our nation from the tyranny of the Stuarts.

I began duty in the Purveyors Branch in ignorance of the dissimilarity in the matter of promotion between the Store and the Medical Branches of the Corps. The Purveyors men were Stewards, clerks, store keepers, gardners, cooks, and ward-masters in Detachment Hospitals for which they received 1/- p/day nor recognition of any kind. They had the nominal rank of lance sergeant and six pence per diem working pay both rank and pay being relinquished on removal from those special duties.

In the Medical Branch of the Corps the private was promoted to effective sergeant, such promotion carrying every privilege of the Service. Promotion in the Medical Branch A.H Corps was vested in the Commandant at Netley at that time and was too often awarded to a man on the size of his prayer book and on the help he could render to the Church Choir.

After six weeks probation I was appointed to the charge of the Hospital Pack Store in relief of a Colour Sergeant who was removed for tampering with the personal effects of deceased soldiers. To avoid a public scandal he was sent out to Newzealand with a draft under orders for that Colony.

I had been in that store but a few days when an order

came from the Officer Commanding 13th Hussars asking for the return of three Cavalry Cloaks and three pairs of spurs brought to Netley by men who were subsequently discharged from the Service. I produced my books and satisfied the Command-ant that the transaction was in the time of my predecessor, the Commandant remarking that the expenses must fall on the Purveyor; upbraiding him with laxity of supervision. Turning to the Commandant I suggested that application should be made to the Staff Offi-cers of Pensioners into whose District the men had gone to reside, and ascertain if the men had brought the articles with them, if so Color Sergeant Evans should be made to pay the cost of them. He thanked me and instructed the Purveyor to do so at once. About a fortnight after the Commandant sent for me to his office and told me that my promises regarding the Cloaks were correct, that they were not withdrawn, and that the Colour-Sergeant was reduced to Sergeant and mulct in £3-17-6.

Passing through the Hospital from the Commandant's office smarting under the refusal of my second appeal to be allow-ed to join the next draft for the New Zealand war, I noticed what seemed to me an unwarrantable misappropriation of the patients rations. To have lodged a complaint to the Captain of orderlies I knew would but ruin my neck into a nooze, and probably a Court Martial. I followed up the trail, and after a few days quiet work arrived at very

definite conclusions. I sent a letter to the "United Service Gazette". the only paper then open to receive a soldiers complaint. The result was a searching enquiry by the Commandant resulting in justifying the letter, but the writer must be smoked out at whatever cost. The sergeant Cook purchased his discharge and set up in a Hotel. He boasted in my hearing that before that letter appeared, he pocketed twenty shillings a day out of the Cook House. His partners in the peculations trembled and determined to rid the Station of such a dangerous fellow as a newspaper correspondent.* The author of the incriminating letter must be run to earth. Accordingly the suspects were ordered to school for certificates of education.

On the third day I accompanied the batch and trying my progress in Geography, Arithmetic, Mathematics, was requested to write a few foolscap pages on an invalid's stay at Netley from leaving the ship until his dismissal from the Hospital by death, discharge from the Service, or transfer to his depot. Next morning I was waited on by the Schoolmaster asking permission to print the paper I had written in the "Illustrated Weekly Times" to which he was a frequent contributor. The seamy side of the invalid's treatment was not criticised nor in any manner exposed to view.

*. In 1873 - ten years later - a Commissariat Officer and the Hospital Captain of orderlies were both tried by Court Martial and dismissed the Service for similar peculations.

I was next day presented with a First class School Certificate signed by the Commandant and the Schoolmaster, the second time this worthless piece of Card board was presented to me in the Service. I had seen men who could not obtain a 3rd class Certificate promoted before me. I was at once brand-ed as the writer of the exposure in the United Service Gazette.

Ten days after I was ordered to Alderney by the Commandant for duty in the Royal Artillery Hospital. The Purveyor under whom I was serving protested – but to no purpose – ~~and offered him~~ He was his pick of half a dozen, but he was determined that I should leave the R.V. Hospital The interior economy of this Royal Establishment must not be unveiled to public gaze. He never anticipated that within seventeen years I would return to teach the Commandant of the day that his powers ~~was~~ were disciplinary only –

I landed in Alderney on 21st January 1864. The first thing to strike me on entering the harbour was the stupidity of the man who was entrusted with the construction of the breakwater. The bend that should have been turned to the Atlantic rollers was turned into the centre of the Harbour, eventuating in the loss of three millions of British money. ~~stupidity of the man who undertook its construction~~ in turning the plan rightabout. The centre of that costly edifice is now in the bottom of the harbour –

On landing I found that I was to take over charge

of the Royal Artillery Hospital. I was not much enamoured with my surroundings. The sergeant who preceded me was removed to the Guernsey Military Hospital as a helpless dipsomaniac, and the orderlies were very much in the same condition. The Hospital was in charge of the only Civil medical practioner in the Island, and he had just resigned and daily expected a superannuated Civil Service Medical Officer from one of the West Indian convict Establishments. Like many of his sort the new comer was a devout worshipper of Hennessey's "three stars" and was not particular as to whose company he joined in paying homage to his deity.

I soon began to experience a different atmosphere to that which I was privileged to breathe under his predecessor, and was repeatedly requested to exercise a less stringent supervision over the supplies. I found that the Contractor had told him that he had never heard of Purveyors Regulations, or conditions of contracts until he came to the station.

I told him that I was responsible for the supplies, and that I watched over their quality and quantities in the interests of the sick. I had nothing to do with prices, that was a matter for the Contractors, but the Doctor should I maintained look rather to the interests of the sick ~~rather~~ than side with the Contractor.

The Contractor next appealed to the Purveyor's Clerk in charge in Jersey. This functionary came to Alderney

in hot haste and in a very perturbed state of mind and insisted that I should deal more leniently with the Contractor as he contracted for every thing and saved he and his clerk a deal of trouble. He informed me that the stewards in the District were very considerate for the contractors. I shall be the exception, I remarked very emphatically. He threatened to take me to Jersey if I persisted in my attitude towards the Contractor for Hospital supplies, and then asked for the six pounds of Composite candles that my predecessor (Sergeant Baden) always gave him. I replied that I had no candles to give him that I used them in the Surgery trying to understand the teaching of the British Pharmacopoea in the matter of knowledge of drugs. That instead, my predecessor spent his nights - not in his quarters - but in the vilest cribs in the new town, and was now reaping the fruit of his evil life in one of the wards of the Guernsey military Hospital - I asked him to refer the matter of my removal to my Com- - manding officer. He had a horror of the military Authorities and hearing this he seized my arm, and taking his knife tore the Chevrons of my tunic. When the mad fit subsided he ordered me to collect my kit and accompany him to Jersey. A gunner of the Royal Artillery doing duty in the Hospital was put in charge of the stores, and I accompanied him as far as Guernsey. On landing he insisted on my

his quarters until the Jersey boat left on monday evening
strict orders not leave his quarters, and on no consider-
-ation was I to go near the Barracks. I watched my opportunity
and left the house, and called on Major A. A Nelson. Fort Major.
I had the good fortune to have known major Nelson, to whom
I explained the whole circumstances. He told me to go to the
Hospital and attend the General's Office on monday morning.
Taking the Purveyors address he informed me that he would
order him to attend at the General's Office on monday morning to answer
for his erratic conduct.

When the Purveyor found that I had not returned to his lodg-
-ings he sent to the military Hospital to ascertain if I was there, and recei-
-ving no satisfactory information presented himself there on the
Sabbath morning, and after an altercation with Sergeant Carson
placed him in arrest. This assisted me materially, as the Medi-
-cal officer in Charge reported the matter to the General, and
suggested a medical examination of the Purveyor, as his con-
-duct was such as to justify the belief that his mind had
given way. When he came before the General he was placed
in open arrest, pending reference to the Horse Guards, the
result being his relegation to half pay: and my return
to Aldernery to resume my work.

Having thus triumphed over adverse surroundings, I
determined to make my home for some time in this Patmos

of the English Channel, and applied for leave to marry. My application was refused, and was reminded that if I married without permission I would never get on the married Establishment. The warning was unheeded; the certificate of marriage being duly forwarded to the Commandant at Netley. This was too much for the Netley gang of persecutors, whose robbery game I had spoiled some time previously. I was instructed to return to Head Quarters. On my reporting my arrival at Netley I was treated to a homily on the wickedness of disobedience, and openly told that I would get no indulgence whatever. I was denied the privilege usually accorded to well conducted married soldiers, that of sleeping out of Barracks. I was to have no indulgence that could be denied me. Such were the commands of the pious Richard Wilbraham Major General Commanding at Netley, and his friends.

My friends realizing that I had been most unjustly treated moved in the matter. Colonel Holcombe waited on the Duke of Cambridge and represented my case to him. The Duke called to his office for consultation. the Purveyor-in-Chief, ~~Sams Scot Robertson for Report.~~ He passed the Duke's invective to Netley. The reply was that I was recalled to go through a course of instruction in Cooking. This did not satisfy Mr Scot Robertson and he made an official inspection of the Hospitals in the Channel Islands, and made a minute enquiry into all the circumstances of my removal and treatment.

To justify my recall I was sent into the Cook House for a two months course of instruction. The Sergeant Cook resented my presence there, remarking that the Cookhouse was never intended for first class School Certificate men. I had nothing to learn from them in cooking, except roguery. With two months instruction I was certified as a Cook. Mr. Scott Robertson had now returned from the Channel Islands, and told my friends that he would soon find me a station where I would find a good home. Early one Sabbath morning I was called to the Commandant's Office, when the Adjutant put into my hand a letter from the Purveyor-in-Chief. It ran as follows:- "Dear Colonel Wilbraham; I want a Steward and Wardmaster for Dorchester. Can you spare me Morrison?" I was informed by the Adjutant, That as it was a personal application the Commandant could not well refuse it, and I was cautioned to have no more to do with the press. I did not again return to Netley during Colonel Wilbrahams tenure of office.

Chap IV.

I joined at Dorchester early in October 1864, and was attached to "A" Battery "B" Brigade Royal Horse Artillery. I was happy in my surroundings here, and enjoyed the beautiful little town, with its trout stream, its cricket fields, and rabbit hedges.

The treatment I received at the Congregational Church almost determined me never to enter another church, but my wife and another friend

made me to reconsider my decision, and attend a service in the Wesleyan Methodist Church. Both the officials and members vied with one another in their welcome to the young sergeant and his wife. Here I discovered a new phase of a practical Christianity to which I had hitherto been a stranger. From practical observation at Home and Abroad, I adhere to my early conviction that no section of the Christian Church takes so much interest in, nor spends so much money to promote the spiritual welfar of the soldier as the Wesleyan Methodist Church. The discourtesy of Congregationalism made me a Methodist.

In August 1865 I was ordered to Aberdeen for duty in the Dépôt Battalion Hospital. I returned to the scenes of my recruit days, anticipating happy reunions with old comrades.

My predecessor was reduced to the ranks and sent to the Dépôt at Netley. Pending my arrival the Steward from Edinburgh Castle was sent to Aberdeen. Conscious of his ability as a Storekeeper he determined to make up the deficiencies at the expense of the new comer. He accordingly folded every third article so as to count two instead of one. I had not gone far when I found his rougery and turned back to the first article and threw the whole lot on the floor, and at the close ran my friend into a bill for £5-17-6. Verily, "the way of transgressors is hard."

In the Wardmaster, Alexander M. MacDonald, I found one of the best specimens of a superior non-commissioned officer I have met

in thirtyfive year's service. The first few months passed very happy, then Sergeant MacDonald left to join his old regiment as Hospital Sergeant. In his place came an ancient and decrepit specimen of the Original Medical Staff Corps of the Crimean days. His early education had been sadly neglected. In impertinence he was a past master. It was his duty to register the daily meteorological observations, and prepare a monthly record thereof for the War Office, but he had not the remotest idea how to read or adjust the instruments, and hopelessly at sea in the preparation of the Returns connected therewith.

At the request of Surgeon Major Grant I took charge of the Observatory and the preparation of the returns, and contributed weekly papers on the weather to the "Aberdeen Journal," and to the "People's Journal" Dundee. In return for this work Surgeon Major Grant permitted me to leave the Hospital between 12 noon and 1.30 P.M. to attend the Dispensary attended by the Medical Students at the Medical School, - to enable me to qualify as a dispenser of medicines, a privilege of which I took every advantage. In the winter of 1865 an amusing incident came under my notice of a somewhat amusing character. A recruit from the west of Ross-shire - Hector Mackenzie - had been enlisted by a sergeant of the 42nd Highlanders giving him a shilling in the Queen's name between two lozenges. When he found that he had been tricked he determined not to soldier and after a week

of "acting the fool" on parade and in the Barrack-room was then sent to the Hospital. He made up his mind not to purchase his discharge neither would he desert, but would seek the best method by which he could extricate himself from his enforced servitude with the least possible trouble. On reflection he concluded that the easiest way to accomplish his purpose was to act the madman. Accordingly he met the Medical Officer quite serenely. Being questioned by the Medical Officer as to the nature of his ailment, replied "I'm acting de goat to get my dechairgi". He was admitted to Hospital and treated for lunacy. Every possible means were adopted to compel him to abandon his purpose, but unsuccessfully. I remonstrated with him in his own language, pointing out to him the absurdity of his plans, and how unworthy of a Highlander, telling him that however much the doctors believed in his madness, I was fully persuaded that he could not persuade a Medical Board to discharge him. To this he quietly replied, "Feumaidh e duine glic chloidh an amadan". anglice "It requires a wise man to act the fool". I left the station before he left the Hospital but was informed that he had been discharged in Edinburgh.

My first difficulty in Aberdeen was with the Washing Contractor for the Hospital. I regarded him as a man of no principle, and destitute of any regard for the truth. He resented having to pay for lost articles. I repeatedly reported him to the Purvey-or, but he had a friend in the office in Edinburgh who with-

held all my complaints from the officer in charge. Finding that I was not open to bribes or wiskey, he wrote to the Purveyor and complained that he was paid for clothing that he had never washed. He was not aware that I had nothing to do with the monthly washing list, that the preparation of that list was the work of the Wardmaster, and certified by the Medical officer in charge. When he found that he had laid himself open to a criminal charge, he absconded. When his flight became known I had a letter from his landlord (Advocate Paul of Aberdeen) demanding the rent of the man's shop and business premises from me. He had forged my name guaranteeing his rent, which the astute lawyer accepted without making any enquiry as to the standing of the guarantor, or the genuineness of the document. I have been unable to trace that unregenerate specimen of the grasping and dishonest fraternity.

Early in July 1866, both Medical Officers employed at the Depôt Battalion were relieved by two inferior Medical men. The senior was an austere man rather limited in administrative talent. He made up in bluster what he lacked in judgment and knowledge. He ordered me to withdraw from the instructional attendance at the college dispensary, and to devote my leisure to the Meterological Instruments and Reports. I informed him that this was no part of my work that I had hitherto done it in return for the privilege Dr. Grant had extended to me in carry on my Pharmaceutical studies, and

and as he had withdrawn that privilege I declined to perform a duty for which another man was paid ~~for doing~~. This aroused in the Surgeon Major the demon of vindictiveness, and every effort that malignity could devise was put forth to trip me. I defied them to trip me in the discharge of my duties. Other means had to be resorted to. Some weeks previously I refused to give the Adjutant Captain Fredrick Drage two sets of Hospital Beds and Bedding for the use of his servants. I declined to lend Government stores to any one not entitled to receive them. This was felt to be a grievance to which underhand punishment must be awarded. I was then under the impression that officers were gentlemen who would appreciate the righteous discharge of public duties by subordinates. I have since seen the fallacy of my reverential devotion.

~~The Adjutant found fitting tools in the Store and Civil Servants to give vent to their spite~~ Colonel Gordon the senior in Command being on Leave, the command devolved on Colonel Andrew Pitcairn, who was a limp tool in the hands of the Adjutant. The Adjutant found a limper tool in the hands of an illiterate Sergeant of the Medical Branch Of the Army Hospital Corps who had recently joined at the Station. It was arranged that he would find a fitting opportunity to place me in arrest.

Some time before this Sergeant joined at Aberdeen he had a

a judical separation from his wife on account of her drunken habits and neglect of her home. Finding that she could not subsist on her allowance she pleaded for forgiveness, with promises of amend-ment if he took her back. She had not been back very long when she made the place a pandemonium. Surgeon Major Grant called on the Provost Sergeant to eject her from the Hos-pital. On Surgeon Major Black's assumption of the charge of the Hospital she was allowed to return to her quarters.

I protested against her return, but I might as well appeal to the Sultan of Turkey as to Surgeon Major Black. This drunken fiend had not been but a few hours in Hospital when she quarrelled with the Cook who ordered her to leave the kitchen. Her husband interfered and ordered me to take the Cook to the Guard room. I suggested that the matter should first be reported to the Medi-cal officer in charge and steps would then be taken as he should decide. This he declined, and went to the Orderly room and got his instructions to place me in arrest for "refusing to confine Pt J. Marshall Jones when ordered to do so;" when brought before Colonel Pitcairn the Adjutant informed him that he had instructed Sergeant Turner to place me in arrest if I declined his orders. To this I replied that I had not then committed a crime: that at the time a medical man and two nurses were standing by Mrs Jones' bed and that his confinement in the guard room might result in her death.

There was no pity in that wretched man's soul, and all he could say was "let her take her chance". I was told I would have a District Court Martial to decide the matter.

Contrary to the rules and usages of the Service I was denied access to every channel of information that would assist me in the preparation of my defence, while the charge sheet that should have been given me twenty four hours before the assembling of the Court, was withheld until within an hour of its assembling. On declining to plead because of this irregularity ~~when~~ the President declined to notice my complaint. I told him that I understood that I was not guilty until I was convicted I gave them quotations from Simmons on Courtsmartial, D'Aigular and others, when Captain MacDonald 79th Highlanders told me that I had mistaken my calling: I told him that he was but carrying Coals to Newcastle, and for this I was severely rebuked by the President. In cross examination of the Adjutant - the Prosecutor - I made him contradict himself in various items in his evidence, and proved to the hilt that the two witnesses who supported the first witness were in a ward on the first floor while the incident took place in the Kitchen on the ground floor. At the end of three hours the court adjourned to the next day to give me time to prepare my defence. On the assembling of the Court on the next day I declined to plead, on the ground that the arrows manifested by the Adjutant

REDUCED – 7th September 1866

His Pay Book (W. O. Form 267/1865)

Shows ABERDEEN 1866 January to December.

" PERTH 1867 " " "

PROMOTED TO CORPORAL

18th April 1867

militated against his office of prosecutor. and that in consequence of his disregard of the authorized procedure on Courts-martial, together with his denial at one stage of what he had previously sworn, I was entitled to an acquital. I also complained that during the period of my arrest, he intercepted and opened all my private letters, which was an unwarranted interference that found no justification either in civil or military law. Again the Court was cleared, and after half an hours discussion I was again called in and told by the President that it would be to my interest not to proceed with my opposition, nor to question the conduct of the Adjutant. In the end I was sentenced to the loss of my rank. This was my first and my last entry in the Defaulter Sheet.

I was really not tried by Court Martial for refusing to confine Private Joseph Marshall Jones; I was tried for refusing to lend Government stores to Captain J Drage Adjutant of the Depot Battalion.

On Colonel G. H. Gordon's return from leave the Orderly Room Clerk reported to him the circumstances of my arrest and subsequent treatment. He enquired how the woman whom he had turned out of the Hospital for her drunkenness was re-admitted without his sanction and plainly intimated to colonel Pitcairn and to the Adjutant his displeasure at their conduct. He then wrote to the Purveyor-in-Chief

and asked that my stripes might be restored and another station might be found for me in Scotland, as it would not be to my interest to leave me in Aberdeen. To this the Purveyor-in-chief replied that I was to choose a Station in Scotland, and that the Steward from that Station would be removed to Aberdeen. I selected Perth and joined there at once.

On the day on which I left Aberdeen the Wardmasters wife determined to celebrate her victory in a real carousal, and before the evening became so hilarious as to need her confinement in a strait waistcoat. In the morning she was a Corpse. Had this occurred in England a coroners inquest would have had a few questions to ask.

On joining at Perth I found the War Office and the Gas company at War over the price of the Gas. To bring the Gas Company to accept a lower scale of charges, the War Office on the suggestion of the Barrack Sergeant decided to issue dip candles to the Barrack rooms and Hospital Wards and oil lamps to the passages. I was asked to supply the Hospital candles and oil at the dummy contractors figures, which I declined. This work was carried on in another man's name by the Barrack Sergeant. Fortunately there was but one Troop of Cavalry in the Barracks at the time, but this wretched move on the part of the War Office drove the soldiers to seek the well lighted Tap rooms of the "Fair City" rather than the miserably

lit Barrack rooms. Finding that I could not carry on the work in the Hospital Wards with a dip candle, I went into the cost of the candles and oil, and the increased price of the gas, and found that the candles, oil, and labour cost twice as much as the Gas. I gave this information to a friend who passed it to the Hon. Arthur Kinnaird the the representative in parliament for the City of Perth. The War Office surrendered, and the Gas restored to the Barracks, to the intense satisfaction of the men. The only dissentient in the Barracks being the Barrack Sergeant.

I then re-opened my Bible Class, which was much appreciated by the men, and had much sympathy and support from the Officer Commanding - Captain Arbuthnot 14th Hussars, and from the Reverend William Blatch, the Acting Chaplain and Incumbent of St John's Scottish Episcopal church. I never met his equal in spiritual work among our Soldiers. He was a welcome visitor to the Hospital wards. Protestants and Roman Catholics alike welcomed him on his visits. In conversation with an Irishman, I asked him the secret of Mr Blatch's popularity among the men, he replied "my priest opens the door and asks, "are there any Catholics here"; The Presbyterian minister does the same, and should no one respond they turn back at once. Mr Blatch comes in never asks what we are, has a kind word for every

one, and we all like to see him come into the ward".

An interesting incident arising out of my Bible Class encour-
-aged me very much and which convinced me that the soldier was not quite the reprobate some would fain have painted him. A Corporal of the 72nd Highlanders came from Edinburgh to Perth to take home a discharged prisoner from the Perth Gener-
-al Prison. He came into the Barracks late at night and was quartered for the night in one of the rooms of the 14th. Hussars In the morning he knelt by his bedside in prayer. Immediately the ribbald talk ceased and quietness pervaded the room during the time he remained in prayer. On rising from his devotions, one of the men tapped him on the shoulder and re-
-marked, "Friend, you have come to the wrong shop: you go to the Hospital in the corner of the square, they will welcome you there, as you are evidently one of there Kind". He was directed to the Hospital, and at breakfast he told us his interest-
-ing experience in our Cavalry Barrack room. The soldier is not slow in recognizing the difference between the real and the spuri-
-ous faith of the christian professor. It is not by church attend-
-ance nor by church offices that the soldier forms his estimate of the christian life, but by the professors conformity to the practical side of the faith he profess.

In the first quarter of 1868 the 42nd Royal Highlanders returned from India. The Head Quarters being stationed

in Stirling, while three companies came to Perth. Delirium tremens tape worms, and general Indian diseases kept me busy for some months. I was fairly successful with the men of the 42nd but the Major who took up the Command after Colonel Mac-Leod's assumption of the regimental Command withdrew from me the privilege I had from his predecessor of using the schoolroom for Bible and temperance Class meetings. He accused me of telling the chaplain that improper characters were leaving the Barracks at 5 o'clock in the morning. His only reason for the accusation was that I was looked upon as the only one who was out regularly at five o'clock in the morning. He forgot that there was a guard of one Sergeant one Corporal and nine men, who had far better opportunities of seeing what was going on in the early morning than I had.

Ch. V.

In October 1868. I was asked by the Purveyor if I would agree to go to the Leith Military Hospital as Steward and Ward master He candidly informed me that the Medical Officer was very difficult to work with; that in two years he had sent away six Stewards on account of his irritable temper. I told him that I had no hesitancy to serve under any crank if he was just in his dealings with man, that I certainly preferred to serving under a strict officer than under a lax one- I had not been many days at Leith when I found that I

I had made a mistake. I found that my chief was not a strict officer but a most unreasonable crank. I had hardly completed my first week when he began nagging. It was impossible to please him. I tried to bear with his idosyncracies, but the more I did so, the more unreasonable I found him. He complained that I was not sufficiently strict with the sick, and too indulgent in catering to their whims. I offended his pride when I told him that I had more faith in gentle and careful nursing than in medicines too often administered under a system of empericism. His interference was in the paltry things of daily life. His conformity to the truth was at times rather shady, whether from loss of memory or some natural failing I was at a loss to discover.

Shortly after I joined at Leith he pointed out two gunners of the Royal Artillery who had been on detach duty for two years drilling Volunteers, and had been sent in to die. "These drink themselves to death or near it before they are sent here. Ten or more die here every year". I remarked, I am not surprised that they die, when you feed them on what has poisoned them. Clear it out of their blood first, then see if they die". That morning he struck them off their bottle of Bass. One went back to his work at the end of three months; the others were invalided and sent to friends in Belfast. Life under such a man became intolerable. I had

given permisson to the cook to allow the women of the Roy-
-al Artillery to bake a cake or a dinner in the Hospital kitchen
on Sundays and washing days. This in no manner interfered
with our work in the kitchen, the accommodation being ample
for five times the number we had in Hospital. The Medical
officer came to know that this was done, and ordered it to be
discontinued. On the following Sunday morning on returning
from Church I was hurriedly called into the Surgery and asked
if I still allowed the women to cook their cakes in the kitchen.
I replied that I had given instructions to the cook to cease the
practice and that I was not aware that he had infringed the order.
The Cook was called in and questioned by the Crank. "Holmes,
did you Cook a dinner for a soldier's wife today?" The reply came
straight. "No Sir." The question was repeated, and again the
same reply. Turning in his chair and glancing at the cook
with a look of severity, he repeated the question. To this the
Cook replied, "I did not Sir, but I baked a cake for the
Quarter mister Sergeant's wife!" This was too much for the
questioner, and the cook was ordered to retire.

His roughness in dealing with the sick was inexcusable
One case in particular aroused my indignation. This was
the case of Gunner Brown, the Battery Cook. He was admitted
to Hospital with a complicated attack of Pneumonia and
Bronchitis. I nursed him assidiously night and day until

he reached the Convalescent stage. One moting I was informed by the Medical Officer that he was going on two days leave and that D! Mac Nair would see the patients on the following morning, and to tell him to discharge Gunner Brown to duty. I quietly remarked. 'discharge Brown Sir, Brown is dying, and may collapse at any moment". He turned round with an angry stare. and remarked "you know better than I do, but do as I tell you". On the following morning when D! McNair came to Brown's bed I gave him the message I got, and also my conviction. D! Mac Nair examined him carefully, and declined to discharge him. About an hour after the doctor had left the Hospital an orderly came running into the Surgery with the cry "Brown is calling for you". I ran into the ward and found him with a lump of congealed blood in his throat. I removed the obstructing clot and sent for the nearest medical man, but before the orderly could reach the Doctor, the patient was dead. In the evening ~~A.M.O.~~ The medical officer returned. and passed into the Ward without (as was his wont) calling into the Surgery. On entering the ward and seeing Brown's bad folded up, he cried out "where's Brown". One of the men Answered. "He is in the dead house, Sir. "Go and tell him to come in". "His dead Sir." he shouted "dead! dead! dead!" and ran down the corridor into the Surgery. Shouting as he entered "Brown's dead! "Brown's dead"! To this I replied "I told you Brown was

was dying, but you would not believe me" His next question was "did you say any thing to him about his Soul? To this I replied "that there were people paid for looking after his soul as well as his body, but that neither realized their responsibility until it was too late". At this he bolted out of the surgery as if he had been bitten by a mad dog. I saw no more of him until I went to report that I had finished the post mortem which revealed the Cause of death to be an aneurism in the ~~upper portion~~ throat.

Being a careful dispenser of medicines (though unpaid) I had to exercise particular care over my cranks prescriptions. One afternoon an officers Servant brought me a prescription for an officer of the Royal Artillery. On examination I noticed that one of the ingredients was poisonous being eight times the maximum dose. I went to his quarters to have it rectified. He raged for disturbing him, but on telling him what he had done he told me to go back and alter it. After that incident he became more amenable to reason.

I was now with the aid of a "coach" from Edinburgh, back again to my school books working hard to pass the matriculation of the London University. War Secretary Cardwell having promised me a commission in the Purveyors Department on the nomination of R. A Macfee M P for Leith. I asked permission from the Medical Officer to attend the evening

classes in the Watts School of Arts, but was denied, being told that I should be satisfied with such provision as was made in the Corps for those whose lot in life was to serve.

I appealed to the Principal Medical Officer who granted my request, also permission to wear plain clothes, much to the annoyance of my Crank. In consequence of a quarrel with the Principal Medical Officer he was ordered to St Helena, and the feeling in Leith Fort on seeing Alex! G. Robertson's face for the last time was to sing the Doxology.

On the amalgamation of the several working Departmental Branches of the Army into one unwieldy mass in 1869 under the designation of "Control Department", I was informed by Lord S. G. Osborne that in consequence of this amalgamation I would have to wait for some time before I could get the promised commission, as the supernumeries of the Purveyors Department must first be absorbed.

The Departmental amalgamation removed such of the Barrack Sergeants as were qualified Clerks into the Central Control Offices, being replaced by the Sergeants of the Army Hospital Corps. The Steward in the Military Hospital at Perth who never had a step of promotion in his former regiment positively refused to accept the combined duties from a consciousness of his inability to discharge them. I was detailed to relieve him, and to undertake the new duties.

Had I the qualifications of Boyle Roches bird I might have done justice to this ill advised conglomeration, as it was I found it impossible to satisfy all parties. The Medical officer insisted that I should prepare his Returns, dispense his medicines, feed and Clothe his patients, and supervise the discipline of his wards, and write all official letters. The Commanding Royal Engineers, whose office was in Aberdeen, demanded that I should supervise Buildings, roofs, drains, water, &c &c. while the Commissary of Supplies demanded that my attention to the Commissariat and store requirements of the Troops, and that all Returns connected with provisions &c, should be in his office in Stirling on the 1st of each month Commanding officers of Volunteers expected that a portion of my time should be reserved for the issue of Ammunition as they might require their supplies from the Magazine in my charge. I was bound to disappoint some one, and threw over the medical officer, leaving him to prepare his Returns, dispense his medicines, and superintend his wards, undertaking only to feed and clothe his patients, and look after his change of linen. I had already mastered every detail of Hospital work, and had nothing to learn, while the work of the Engineer Department, and Commissariat Department opened up a new field of general information and usefulness. I determined to succeed if possible. I was

aware that six other non-commissioned officers of our Corps had taken up this work in Scotland, and I was determined that whoever failed, I would not. I applied myself to the task with the consciousness that it would require a deal of energy to carry it to a successful issue. I recognized that I had undertaken more than I could carry through, if I was to reserve any portion of the day for myself. I had to abandon my studies, and give up all hope of reaching what I aimed at.

At the end of the financial year (31st March) I took stock of my coal yard and found that I had twenty five tons of coal surplus in store. I reported this find to the officer under whom I was serving and requested the usual W. O. Forms to credit the "find" to the Public, telling him that I had taken it on charge in my store ledger. I was told to take no action in the matter until he came to Perth, and that after the inspection he would deal with the subject of my letter. On the following day without any warning he appeared on the scene. I was verbally instructed to tell the coal contractor to send him twenty five tons of Coals to Stirling, and to take the surplus on charge as received from the contractor on charge in Perth, as his Barrack Sergeant was thirty tons deficient. I suggested that if he was deficient he should pay for what he was deficient, as no coal yard in the Kingdom but should credit the public with from thirty to fifty tons of coal in a year; according to the strength of the

Garrison. I told him that I could not accede to his request. I asked him whether he expected me to tell the officers who would come to inspect it, that it had come on the previous day. I asked him if I was to forge a delivery voucher, if so, I decline to do it. I was peremptorily ordered to carry out his instructions, or it would be worse for me. I reminded him that I had al-ready taken them on charge. He came to Perth next day and inspected my stores. He found a Hospital padded chair brought there for repairs, and asked if I could get it done in the Barracks. I had it done, but being an otter trapper in my young days, I tried to avoid traps of every description. I sent him a receipted bill and instead of sending me the cash, he in-structed the repairing Contractor to ask me to cash the cheque. This I declined to do. I now had proofs of his threat "to pin me" I defied him or any body else to "pin" me in the discharge of my duties. Hoping that his tactics would be unsuccessful he interviewed the Controller and asked his permission to make enquiries as to whom this cheq-ue was paid at the bank. It was paid to a local grocer - Mr. Andrew Laing, who told him that the contractor's sister pre-sented it to him and that he had sent it to the Bank - Mr. Laing gave him his mind on the matter. He went back discomfitted. Nine months after that episode, the War Office in a minute written by Sir Wm Drake repremanded him for his treatment of the noncommissioned officers of the Army Hospital Corps.

several of whom he removed for inefficiency. Sir Wm Drake said "It strikes me that Deputy Commissary M —— expects more of the non commissioned officers of the Army Hospital Corps than they were ever intended for". This aroused his ire, and replied in an angry minute to the Deputy Controller, as follows, "I regret the tone of Sir Wm Drake's letter, but beg to state that I have no non commissioned officer of that Corps in the Sub-District fit for his post, save Lance Sergeant Morrison at Perth and he is lower in rank and pay than those on whom I have unfavourably reported".

To my surprise I was granted eight pence a day while performing the duties at Perth, promotion having been stopped pending re-organization for all except those who married servants from the establishments of Senior officers in the Medical and Purveyors Department. I have found integrity in the service to be little value when a man is without friends to push him on.

On taking over charge at Perth in January 1870 I was perplexed at the utter disregard of the Canteen Manager for the provisions of the Forbes Mackenzie Act. After reading the canteen man's terms of tenancy I watched the crowd of civilians flocking into the canteen on Sunday after 12 noon. I computed that four thousand men visited the canteen bar each sabbath between 12 o'clock noon. and 9.30 P.M.

Finding that this was a constant practice, I summoned the canteen keeper to my office, read to him certain clauses of his tenancy, and requested that in future he would prevent civilians being admitted into the Canteen on the Sabbath-day. He informed me the it was the sunday traffic that induced him to take the Canteen, that it gave him his profits, and questioned my right to interfere. I gave him notice in writing that if he persisted in violating the conditions of his tenancy, on the next occasion I would give him notice to quit. He went from my office to the orderly room and appealed to the Commanding Officer for protection. Major MacBean sent for me, and asked me to bring him the Canteen tenancy contract. Having read them carefully he told the tenant that he must comply or or take the Consequences. This did not satisfy him, and he appealed to the General Officer Commanding the North British District. The General referred the matter to the War Office, when my action was approved, and the obligatory exclusion of the civil element extended to every military Canteen in Scotland. The order has unfortunately been allowed to lapse, presumably on the military becoming the Canteen tenants, and sabbath drinking has again become a curse in ~~Britain~~ Scotland, as in the remainder of British Garrisons, from the effect of Canteens and Sergeants Messes, causing untold misery to many a family in and out of Barracks. The human animal that procreates

this species (unlike the cat or the dog) leave their offspring to the Care of the Parish Authorities, while they indulge in their loved vocation of contributing to the general taxation through their debased appetites.

A few days after the Canteen incident the Acting Sergeant-Major drew my attention to serious quarrelling at the Magazine Gate, at midnight the previous night and asked who had private Keys for the Gate. I told no one had any right to have a Key as it was the Magazine Gate. Next morning I instructed the Contractor to remove the locks on each of the three private gates, substituting new locks of different pattern. I was determined to stop the unhallowed traffic carried on by the possession of private Keys. The willing partners to the combination were well known, but such was the Laxity of home control in the general family life that the frequent absence from home was con-doned if not wholly sanctioned. On the morning follow-ing the removal of the locks, the Surgeon in Medical Charge came to my office and requested that I should at once repair the lock on the gate next ~~house~~ to mes garden, and volunteered the information that he could not open it on the previous night. I asked him under what circumstances he tried to open that gate, as it was a private gate used by me for the purpose of receiving and issueing Ammunition, and that I allowed no one to open it for any other purpose. He informed me

that he had purchased the Key from my predecessor, and he required it for egress and ingress on professional duty. To this I demurred, pointing out that such egress would give him less facilities than the front gate. In turn he threatened and cajoled. I referred him to the Officer Commanding, to whom I had previously explained the reason for removing the old locks, knowing it would expose the heartless conduct of himself and his friends. Both in this and the fight with the Canteen, I made a few bitter enemies, but had the hearty approval of the Officer Commanding the Barracks in my efforts to serve the Detachments.

The monthly Barrack damages have always been a bête noire in the Army. I determined to lessen this pernicious imposition if possible, or at all events make my inspection quarterly instead of monthly, so ascertain whether other Company ~~damages~~ Charges figured under the malodorous cognom of Barrack damages. For six months I rendered no damage Report, having nothing to assess against the Detachments. I believe this to be unique at any Station in the Kingdom having a Troop of Cavalry and three Companies of Infantry; yet month after month, like the head of the decapitated King in the story of Mr Dick, barrack damages appeared every month in every Paysergeants account.

As the Cavalry never exercised on the grass plot

within the Barrack Enclosure. I suggested to the officer Commanding that the grass should be sold and the proceeds ~~expended~~ invested in a dozen trees to be planted within the enclosure. These trees stand to day as a monument to what improvements can be initiated on slender resources.

At the end of my first year's tenure of office, I found that the gross expenditure for the year for the whole Barracks was less by Five hundred Pounds ~~Stg~~ than in the previous ~~five~~ year, while the second year was a few pounds less than the first, while every thing in the Barracks was most satisfactory. The Deputy Commissary under whom I was serving was extremely angry. He informed me that my retrenchments reflected on the officers and others who preceded me, and would hamper my successors. I pointed out to him that the system hitherto tolerated in the Barrack Department was a disgrace to any administration. If the system was unknown the more shame to those who administered it. The Barrack sergeants - many of whom would have no difficulty in securing positions in civil life worth ten shillings a day, or more, were remunerated with the paltry daily wage of two shillings a day and quarters, and why? Because he had served faithfully for twenty one years as a non-commissioned officer for 2/- a day pension. The consequence was the unscrupulous exercise of a power that Lay in his own hands. He had but to find an unscrupulous confederate and

he could have every contract in the Barracks. I first saw the system in Aberdeen, but when I first saw it in Perth I was Steward of the Hospital, and began early to take notes.

One instance of a particularly glaring character, out of many, cropped up in the records of the office. For some years in succession flooring the Riding School on three successive occasions cost the Government a bill of £22.17.6. for renewing the tan and saw dust. Having some knowledge of how the thing was done, I was satisfied that the work was not honestly done, and meeting the man who signed the receipts for the performance of the work. I asked him what the transaction cost him. After some fencing, he told me he had no hand in the matter, that he only signed his name on the front of it, for a cheque he never saw but he had his share of a bottle of brandy for so doing. On each of the the three occasion the floor was turned over and raked by the Barrack Labourer. Those malpractices were of regular occurance, but were manipulated so dexterously as to defy conviction -

My predecessor hearing from his alter ego that I had been exploring too minutely into the history of the past, came on a holiday excursion from Edinburgh to Perth and called at my office. After some conversation he asked for a glass of water. I had to go up stairs to my quarters for the water, and he immediately applied a razor he

brought with him for the purpose - to his own transactions in the book and bolted — I reported the matter to the officer under I was serving, but he refused to submit the matter to the Con- -troller. From circumstances that transpired afterwards the incident of which I complained might have tarnished two reputations instead of one. The officer who refused to forward my complaint, from Perth was under arrest when I landed in Ceylon (two years later) for selling Government stores - He was sent home and placed on Retired Pay after doing a few months service in the West Indies.

I had now succeeded, after some trouble to get the town water on the officers' Mess block, and getting my stores in first class order I received special information that as the others who begun those new duties were unable to carry them on, I must revert to my former work in the Hospital and that I would be relieved by a Barrack Sergeant. In the early days of October I was relieved by an Ex-Sergeant Major of an Infantry Regiment who expected to come into a gold mine. He had been told that in less than six years ago my predecessor had made in Cash and furniture had heaped together over £3,000. I could not certify to the truth of the statement, but I could certify that a Railway porter had wheeled in on a barrow all he brought in on his arrival, but it took six railway waggons to carry away his goods and furniture - My successor was disappointed that he had not come into a more promising field.

He was woefully disappointed when he found that I had ground the Barrack Sergeant's Philosophers stone into powder, and shut up every avenue to pocket filling so far as Perth was concerned. Had he acquired in early life a mastery of the ancient language of his country he would have invoked in all sincerity the pravy I once heard a Highland sailor from Harris invoke on behalf of his captain "bas gun sagairt dhut", anglice "may you die without a priest". Being asked by a neighbour if he was feathering his nest, he replied that d— fellow who went before me made it impossible to do what was done before he came". He was determined to find another station and transferred to Stirling. After two years hard work and almost supreme charge for two years at Perth, I applied to return to my Depôt at Netley.

Chap VI.

In connection with the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Perth we had a most interesting Literary Association for Mutual Improvement. Its members came from several Churches in the City, the Officials were office bearers in the Church. It is impossible to estimate how much I owe to my association with those genial young men. Literary Contributions were criticised in a spirit of Kindliness, sometimes severe, but never offensive. So far as I have been enabled to trace the members of that class, none of them have failed to

to justify early anticipation, and some have made their mark in Medicine, Law, Banking, Engineering and general commercial life. It was my privilege to have been appointed Editor of our Magazine. Contributions were sent to the Senior Vice President under two covers with special marks; he retained the outer Cover, and address of the sender, passing the contribution to the Editor who after transcription, sealed it and returned it to the Vice President, and neither knew the piece contributed under the mark on the outer Envelope bearing the senders address.

This magazine brought the dissolution of our association. One young aspirant to poetic fame sought to immortalize our office bearers by devoting a verse to each in a contribution to the Magazine. The irate President demanded the name of the young man whom he called a lampooner. I was unable to gratify him, not knowing the writer: Our punishment was to be denied any further use of the Hall. The verse ran as follows:-

"But who is he, who stalks along,
Proud of his mental Powers,
In office as in body strong,
Our President he towers,
The only Reverend here we see,
Is a Ruler, though not ruled,
Though he be not yet a great D.D.
But only Revd Isaac Gould."

The Good Templar movement came into Scotland in 1870 resulting in blessings to many. It took hold in Perth and crowds flocked to its standard. I was among the first of its members becoming Chaplain of the "Star of Hope" Lodge, becoming a few months after W. C. T. of the "Ark of Safety" Lodge with over two hundered members when I left during the last week of October 1871. Among my most prized mementos of my peripatetic wanderings is a handsome writing desk presented to me on leaving the "Fair City" by the members of the "Ark of Safety" Lodge".

I left Perth in the last week of 1871. for Netley Hospital, and was delighted to find that the Commandant of 1863 had relinquished office. Colonel Charles Evans Gordon was an officer of a very different stamp to the first Commandant, he judged a man on his business capacity, and not on the size of his prayer book. On arrival I was appointed assistant Steward. I held the appointment but three weeks only when the Commandant placed me in charge of the wives and families of invalids returning from foreign stations. This gave me a large field of observation of human character in its strength and in its weakness. In addition to this I was clerical assistant to the Medical Officer attending the women and children, and the Hospital staff. This officer was a study for the physiognomist. Demure and unsocial

he was a difficult character to humour. He had removed my predecessor for insolence, and I determined that he would have no reason to complain of me on that score. He was a studious man, irritable by nature, but a gentleman who excelled in considerate attention to his patients, never neglecting them for social functions or sport. He was a medical man, fulfilling the functions of his calling, and not a military popinjay.

I was informed by the Adjutant that I was the first whom he had recommended for promotion in fourteen years. I was honoured in being recommended by such a judge of human character as Dr James young Donaldson.

I had in his place a surgeon major of a very different stamp, who took very little interest in his work, and too indolent to trouble himself or others. He had his lathe, it was enough.

I had not been long in this post when I recognized the absolute need for the provision of a Female Hospital. I mentioned the matter to the Medical Officer in charge of the women, who told me told me that I was faithfully to carry out the instructions I received, but to keep dormant the faculty of thinking, that others were paid for thinking for me, and that my place was to give practical effect to their thinking. He remarked laconically that the Institution had done so far without a Female Hospital, and that if such a suggestion was put forward it must emanate from those who administered the Establishment.

I decline to accept his dictum as to my place in life and told him that I had been accustomed to think for the Public and for my subordinates, when forced to do so by the indifference of those whose thinking was exclusively confined to their own personal interests.

His evasiveness did not satisfy me, and I resolved in my mind how I could circumvent my superior, and gain the ear of the Principal Medical Officer. I had not long to wait. A batch of seven hundred and fifty invalids arrived from India one cold April morning in 1881 with over one hundred women ~~one hundred women~~ and three hundred children. Two of the women were helpless invalids (one Mrs Holt of the 65th Regiment suffering from Carcinoma; the other Mrs Robinson of the Royal Scots enfeebled by Phthisis Pulmonalis) I had them removed from the train on the stretchers on which they came from Portsmouth, but having Barrack room beds and straw mattresses, I left them on the stretchers, having put them into their room through the window. My wife undertook to nurse and provide them with whatever they might need until I could find a nurse. I called on the Treasurer of the Regimental Charity Fund - the Revd Mr Ponsford Chaplain to the Episcopalian Troops. It was easier to cross the pons asinorum of my school-days than it was to prevail upon this ponsford to pass a cup of cold water to a non-conformist. His first question was, "What is their religion. Having a supreme

contempt for the man because of his intolerance, I replied that they might be like the majority of mankind, that they followed the religion of their country, the one will be Roman Catholic, the other Presbyterian. I got a very emphatic refusal. I told him that my mission was to the bodies and not to the souls of those committed to my care, and I must have what they needed, and that I would report the matter at once to the Commandant. I reminded him that it was not an Episcopalian Fund, that it was a regimental Charity collected from every regiment in the Service irrespective of religious belief. I had my plans laid and would draw on the Charity Fund. I called on Mrs Deeble the Superintend-ent of Nurses, who with a kindlier disposition than the parson accompanied me to the married Quarters. She was very much touched with the helpless condition of those women and wondered how she and others had overlooked the press-ing claims of sick women returning from India. I sought to palliate their obtuseness by remarking that it was usual for the Indian Ocean, and the Mediterranean to save the Home Authorities making any home provision for sick women leaving India. She then asked what arrange-I proposed to make. I informed her that I wanted her to accompany me to the Principal Medical Officer's office, to back up what I wanted, as I was sure to get a kind hearing from Surgeon General F.W. Inness.

After a lengthened conference with the Surgeon-General he accom-
-panied us to the Commandant's Office. Colonel Gordon was
deeply interested in the proposal that immediate provision should be made
for sick women, and suggested a call on the Commissariat
Officer in Charge, who listened sympathetically to our story.
I was then asked what I had to suggest. I suggested that
Ward 42. B. the end Ward in the Convalescent Division, as it
was complete in itself for a small Hospital with Kitchen,
Baths, Lavatories &c. and 20 Beds. That we should first
ask for the appropriation of the Ward from the War Office,
pay the Nurse from the Charity Fund, and if it proved a
success, application would be made for rations and pay
for the Nurse. The arrangements were confirmed by the
War Office and after twelve months trial a building origin-
-ally intended for a mortuary - but never used, was con-
-verted into a Female Hospital.

Cradled amid the Disruption storm of 1843, when my father and 41 crofters were evicted from their comfortable homes to be supplanted by sheep, it is not surprising that Erastianism should be regard as the over covering of the Prince of Darkness. I was by education and early predilection a radical dissenter. Contact with what was really good and Christlike among the various sections of the Christian Churches with whom it has been my privilege to mingle, had by this time mellowed preconceived ideas. Parson P. the chaplain at Netley gave a rude shock to my charitable leanings towards Erastianism. I conducted a Bible class on wednesday evening in Netley village for soldiers, sailors and villagers, with most encouraging results, with a weekly average of sixty souls. We met in the house of Corporal Smith Army Hospital Corps who was employed on special duty in the Hospital. No sooner did Parson Ponsford hear of this Bible class than he told Corporal Smith that if he did not turn the Bible class out of his house, he would turn him out of his billet in the Hosputal. Lady Harvey hearing of it, offered us her dining room. A few weeks after her brother (the late Earl of Bavers) called on her, and on hearing from her the story of the Bible Class, returned to London and soon came back with sufficient funds to open a comfortable Hall for Bible class meeting, Sundays services to the parson annoyance, and discomfiture.

The parson was checkmated. This Government Chaplain who was supposed to be the spiritual adviser and friend of the soldier was a merciless hater of dissent and would have outdistanced Laud in vondicativeness had he been armed with Laud's authority.

At the request of an invalid of the 61st Regiment, I invited the Superintendent minister of the Methodist Church in in Southampton to visit the Netley Hospital for spiritual conversation with a member of the Methodist Church home from the West Indies. I asked the Wardmaster to admit the Revd J. J. Prestcott, should he present himself in my absence, and to introduce him to the patient in question. This he accordingly did. A few minutes later I joined Mr. Prescott at the patients bed side, and remained with him while he conversed with the sick soldier.

Soon the strident steps of our militant chaplain was heard marching up the floor. On reaching the bed whereon we were seated he scowled, and retreated. He made his way to the wardmasters Office and bullied him for allowing a non conformist parson daring to cover his steps on the floor. He got no satisfaction there. He made at once for the Commants Office and poured his complaints into listening ears. I was hastily summoned there, and questioned as to my audacious dis-

regard of the Revd. Ponsford's prerogative to pry into every one's business save his own. I repudiated the superior claims set forth and questioned his right to challenge any minister who came into the Hospital to see a member of his flock. I had to listen to a pious exordium from the Commandant on the evils of schism, and of its abhorence on the part of God and of righteous men. I was told that if I should again step between the wind and Parson Ponsford, with a nonconformist parson I might expect to be visited with the punitive clauses of the Army Discipline Act. My frenzied interlocutor had acquired the habit of interlarding his exordiums with very definite adjectives, and when these were exhausted he told me that I might go. I told him that I had rights that I would not allow priest or parson to filch from me, and asked him to hear my side of the matter now. I informed him that there was a letter filed in his Office, from the Commander-in-Chief Asking the Commandant to recognize the minister appointed by the Wesleyan Conference to minister to the spiritual necessities of Soldiers belonging to their Church, whether patients in hospital, or soldiers serving. I then informed him that the purport of our con-versation would be in the hands of the Secretary of our Com-mittee of Privileges by nine o'clock to-morrow morning, to teach the parson that others have rights as well as he. his spur-ious rage fell to normal heat, and his respect for the interfer-ing parson likewise fell.

He enquired the composition of this Committee of Privileges, the nature of their duties &c. I informed him that it was composed of members of the House of Commons, of the Bar, of Chambers of Commerce, retired Naval and Military officers & ministers, who chased the spirit of intolerance with a zeal that no huntsman could equal in his chase after a fox. On my leaving his office he instructed the Captain of Orderlies to see me at once and prevent any reference to this dread Committee. I had written in the interval to the Revd Charles Prest the Secretary of the Home Mission Committee, and four days after the zealous prelate loving Commandant had a communication from the Horse Guards, directing him to receive and recognize the Revd William Moister, Wesleyan Chaplain, who was instructed to minister to the Wesleyan Methodist soldiers in the Royal Victoria Hospital at Netley.

Some time after this skirmish, I was hurridly summoned to the Commandant's office. I found the Commandant, Adjutant and Captain of Orderlies hotly discussing the question of the Canteen Supplies. I was informed that I was summoned there to give my opinion on the quality and prices of the Canteen Supplies, and why I, and others dealt with a Southampton Grocer in preference to the Canteen. I knew that I was on dangerous ground, if I said anything against the administration of the Canteen. Its profits had to drop by some legerdemain, process into more pockets than one.

I replied that my experience of the Canteen supplies could apply only to the Groceries, and that there were inferior in quality and considerably higher in price than those supplied by the Southampton dealer, and gave instances of inferior supplies that compelled us to leave the Canteen. Both the Adjutant and the Captain of Orderlies sought to discount my statement on the ground of my personal dislike to the Canteen System. The Commandant refused to accept this plea, and told them that he accepted my statement as perfectly unbiassed, and ordered an immediate revision of prices and an improvement in quality. On my return to my Quarters, my orderly Phelan, was patiently awaiting my return, to know the reason for my hasty summons to the Office. I detailed the nature of my visit, to which he quietly remarked "and shure you may as well begin to pack up, as if you said anything against "John Rofs" and the Canteen you will soon find yourself as far from Tetley as they can send you".

I had by this time passed my examination as a Dispenser of Medicines and was liable to removal whenever a vacancy presented itself. Phelan's prophecy was not long in being literally fulfilled. The Commandant went on leave and the administration virtually fell into the hands of the Captain of orderlies. It was at once arranged that I should proceed to Aldershot to take up the duties of Staff Dispenser. ~~This~~

This was the second occasion on which I had to leave Netley solely because I had exposed the short comings of those who should have been the custodians of the moral purity of the place. On his return from leave, the Commandant raged when he heard of my removal, and insisted on my recall, but was informed that a qualified dispenser could not be allowed to remain in the post to which I was casually appointed

I joined ~~for duty~~ at Aldershot in June 1872 for duty in the Divisional Staff Surgery. A few days after joining I was instructed by the Apothecary to take charge of the Army Medical Stores in addition to my other work, as the Sergeant in Charge was detailed for the manoeuvres. I was told that as this duty would be of a temporary nature I need not take stock of the Stores. I declined to take over the Stores on such a condition and insisted on taking stock. I took an accurate Inventory of every thing in the Store and found that scandalous peculation extended further than the domain of the Cooks and the Steward, that medical Storekeepers found avenues through which it was possible to dispose of high class drugs without fear of detection, when the Apothecaries of that day failed in doing their duty. The Apothecary Captain of Orderlies depended too much on the integrity of his subordinates and was fleeced in consequence. On presenting Captain Collins with a list of the deficiences amounting

to twentyfive pounds sterling. He broke out in a storm of invectives against his ex storekeeper. In a few minutes he returned with a list of the deficiencies and a letter addressed to the Principal Medical Officer asking the Paymaster to recover the Amount. I chafed him with his simplicity in allowing the Storekeeper to fool him, and to expect that the Principal Medical Officer would sympathise with him in the matter. I suggested that as he alone was to blame he had better go to the Government Contractor and replace the deficiencies. I suggested that he should get the stolen drugs replaced from the Government Contractor at wholesale Commercial prices. Before I gave up charge the lost articles were replaced. The culprit some months after drowned himself in a Hospital water tank.

In Aldershot Camps I found a new era inaugurated in the moral and spiritual life of the Camps through the influence of Miss Robinson - the Soldiers friend - and the "Home" raised by Mrs Daniels and her daughter; and the energetic Wesleyan Chaplain the Rev? Richard Hardy who with the Assistance of Miss Robinson had started a Temperance Society in every Regiment in Camps.

A stimulus was given to spiritual work among the officers through the influence of the General Officer Commanding - General Sir James Hope Grant, aided

in all good work by Lady Hope Grant and the Principal Medical Officer Surgeon General John Fraser C.B.

The Aldershot of 1872 was not the spiritually neglected wilderness I had known in 1862. There were influences at work in connection with the Homes opened there that had brightened the life of the soldier and made the air of Aldershot Camps redolent with a sacred fragrance that has spread throughout our world wide empire. throughout our soldiers

The removal of the Rev? Richard Hardy, in the ordinary itinerant wanderings of the Methodist minister was a calamity because of its setting back the wave of temperance enthusiasm that had set in on the Camps. His ministerial duties were taken over by the Rev? Richard Watson Allen who set about his duties with a determination to make the work entrusted to him worthy of his Church. One evening while sitting with him in the Soldiers Home, at the back of the Cavalry Barracks he was bemoaning the indifference of the Methodist soldier to the privileges offered him by the Home. I remarked that the Home was out of the track of the Soldier on leaving the Camps, and that until a more accessible and Commodious Home and Church were erected, no improvement in the attendance was possible. I suggested that he should call on Mr Thomas White, the owner of the ground that lay between the Mission Hall and the Victory Theatre, adding that I had reason to

believe that Mr Thomas White would receive him in a generous spirit. His first remark was "Where is the money to come from, and how much will you give? I told him that the methodist community would find the money, if he made out a good case, (and few ever had so promising a case), I would promise him a months pay and £100 between bazaar goods and collected money, a promise which I fulfilled. Next morning he called on Mr White and settled the preliminaries for the acquisition of the ground, pending the appointment of a local Committee.

In consequence of the brutal treatment by the Military Mounted Police of Hospital Sergeant Thomas Maule of the 1st "Royal Scots" in the town of Aldershot, ending in his death; it fell to my lot to dispense the medicines for the "Royal Scots", some few days after the Hospital Sergeant of the 19th Hussars was invalided, and owing to the proximity of the dispensaries I was instructed to add the dispensing of the 19th Hussars also, to my extra work. I had three Surgeries and the Mortuary on charge, and as usual in the Service, not being an officer no remuneration was allowed for extra duties, the honour of being regarded as qualified to undertake so much work was thought in itself to be a sufficient reward. At the end of the first fortnight both Commanding Officers applied to the Principal Medical Officer for my transfer

as Hospital Sergeant. The Director General Sir T. Galbraith Logan declined to accede to the request. I was denied the privilege of wearing spurs. and had to acquiesce in the decision.
In June 1873 I was detailed to take charge of the Field Hospital to be represented at the Review about to take place on Windsor Park in honour of the Shah of Persia. On leaving Aldershot Camps in the early morning I found the Ambulances for the sick stowed with horse blankets. drivers blankets and kits. so much so that if any of the men fell out on the march I had no where to put them. I determined to resist this on the return journey, but no sooner were we prepared to start than the aforementioned impedimenta again came into prominence. I declined to give them a place in the ambulances. This aroused a hornet's nest. and in a few minutes the Acting Principal Medical Officer - Surgeon Major Richard Gilborne - and Commissary General Downes came on the scene. and ordered me to take the kits and blankets into the ambulances. I asked Dr. Gilborne where I should put any of the men who fell out on the way home. I must refuse them if I keep the blankets. Commissary General Downes at once saw my contention and remarked "I see the ground of your complaint, but if you take them now, I shall remedy that in next month's War Office Circulars". I acceded to his request. and an Order was issued instantly that a light

spring van would in future accompany a Field Hospital on manoeuvres and reviews. I had carried my point.

On my return from Windsor I was asked by the Coroners medical officer to assist him in making the Post Mortem examination of a body brought into our Mortuary from the Canal - the civilian servant of Commissary General Robinson C.B. - The body had lain in the Canal over six weeks. This man was frequently visiting the quarters of a Barrack sergeant who lived in the vicinity of the Canal ^ Assisted by the Orderly of the Army Hospital Corps I carried out the post mortem, while the doctor looked on and took notes. The stomach contained nothing but the soup with fragments of the last meal of which he partook before leaving barracks. The absence of water in the stomach convinced me that the man had been dead or stunned when thrown into the Canal. To this the medical man would not agree. Having carefully sealed the contents of the stomach I began the search for marks on the body. An inch above the left eye I found what seemed a slight break in the skin and on uncovering the frontal portion of the head found a flattened piece of lead under where I detected the incision. This was to me conclusive that the man had been shot by a saloon gun. I handed the lead weighing fifteen grains, to the Superintendent of Police. He had it weighed and found it to correspond to the weight of the saloon gun bullet. Still the doctor held to his theory that it was an ordinary case of drowning. A few days after the

the Post
t mortem a Saloon gun was brought to our lines, from the
Army Service Corps lines for disposal. I told the man who
s trying to sell it, that it was the gun that shot General
Robinson's groom. The man bolted fearing that he might
be prosecuted. A Barrack sergeant was subsequently arrested
for the murder, but after trial at Winchester was acquitted
I was not asked to give evidence, nor was the lead pellet
ever brought into the case. I told the Civil doctor (who was
the Coroner's doctor) that the groom was shot by the owner
of the air gun, that the man was stunned, bagged and
thrown into the canal; that he never recovered from the stun
as no canal water had entered the stomach; as there was
nothing in that organ save the remains of his dinner.

Ch VII On the 1st July 1873 I was promoted Sergeant, and warned
to hold myself in readiness to proceed to Ceylon in relief of
Lieut of Orderlies W. A. Moss, in charge of the Army Medical
Stores. I was the junior of the Sergeants in the Corps at the
time, but the reason was that Ceylon was notorious for drunk-
enness in the Army Hospital Corps, and I was taking the
place of the dispenser who had the previous month died
from delerium tremens as well as the apothecary, on the same
pay as in England and much inferior rations. I was a
life abstainer, and it was supposed that I would break
the spell.

~~Medical Stores~~ On the 8th August I embarked in the Victoria Docks London on board the steamship "Vibilia" for passage to Ceylon. The first thing that struck me on securing my berth was the dazed condition of the officers and crew. On remarking this to the third officer he informed me that was the general condition of ships leaving the Thames for foreign ports, adding that a pilot and a class of men called "runners" would take the boat down the river as far as Gravesend, where some of the passengers would embark. We remained at Gravesend for thirty hours until the Engine room hands had recovered from the effects of their carousal. The Captain and third officer were abstemious, if not abstainers, as was also the second Engineer. The first sabbath on board was not regarded with any degree of solemnity either by passengers or crew, card playing, drinking and gambling being freely indulged in by passengers of both sexes. Neither scenery nor historical incidents in our national prowess could allay the gambling fever among the Colonial and Anglo-Indians. Trafalgar and Gibraltar were to them what the primrose was to Peter Bell "a name and it was nothing more." Patriotism was lulled to sleep in order to more effectual concentration on the movements of the cards and dice box. The scenery along the African Coast was strikingly grand, and to

the literary tourist would in the month of August provide most interesting copy, descriptive of the changing phases incident to sub-tropical climates. The chief danger in the Mediterranean was from autumnal fogs, dangerous to the in-cautious navigator, and impeding the progress of the carefully controlled passenger boat. On one of those occasions anxious to watch the progress of the ships, and the caution exercised by the responsible officers.

I left my berth about midnight and went on deck. We were then nearing the island of Pantalaria in an unusually dense fog. Fog horns and whistles made the landsmen on board rather nervous. To my intesense horror I noticed the chief engineer being carried to his cabin helplessly intoxicated. The first and second officers were equally so, having left their card party and scrambled on deck. The Captain and third officer were on the Bridge. Fortunately that they were, as they were not worshippers of Bacchus. The sacrifice of life at sea is due more to the intemperence of officers and men than to the raging elements of nature. The drinking bar made the ships a veritable hell. The stewards pushed the sale of in-toxicants, regardless of the safety of the ships and passengers.

Before entering the Mediterranean both passengers and crew resented the action of the Company in giving Medi-cal Charge to a gentleman who had forsaken the medical

profession thirty years previously, and entered on the more lucra-
-tive employment of coffee planting. He had been home for
two years and in returning he got a free passage in consid-
-eration of medically attending the passengers and crew
during the voyage. The passengers declined his services.
Fortunately there were two other medical men among the
passengers. On hearing that I was going out to take charge
of Government Medical Stores the Chief Officer asked me
to take the Surgery as my Cabin during the voyage. So
soon as the medical gentlemen heard that I was an Apoth-
-ecary they pleaded with me to take over the care of the
sick which I declined, having no medical status. I was
then appealed to by the discarded doctor to look after
any who needed help. which I undertook until I reached
Ceylon. On reaching Port Said on the Sabbath morning
my estimate of the religious life of the average Britisher
received a rude awakening. On the previous Sunday
Conformist and Non-conformist reverently followed the
Captain in the reading of the prayers as by law established
each bemoaning their inability to improve their spiritual
condition. Their fervour in their acknowledgment of
their state as guilty and miserable sinners received
unquestionable confirmation, when they disembarked
at Port Said, and wended their way to the French
theatres

and other questionable resorts in that sinpoluted sea-port. Extreme ritualists, piously inclined Presbyterians, and orthodox Romanist forgot their ecclesiastical differences, and drown^ed the memory of their last sabbath's confession of wrong doing in a bumper of Port Said frivolities. The further I removed from home the more conspicuous became the irreligion of my countrymen. We steamed into the Canal on monday morning. It was interesting to examine here and there the few traces we could find of the geology of the Canal, and to admire the genius of the man who conceived and ~~escecuted~~ executed this grand commercial waterway connecting the Mediterranean and the Red Sea. It afforded some amusement to watch the natives collecting the fish washed up on the sand by the ships propeller, and left there as the waves receded. The most conspicuous object of the landscape going through the Canal was the Palace of Ismalia, the deserted residence of the Empress of the French, erected as a quiet retreat from the volatile life of the French Capital. How fickle and unenduring is popular applause!

A considerable amount of speculation was indulged in as to the particular spot where Moses crossed the Red Sea from the Egyptian side, but there seems to be no dubiety as to the spot where he landed on reaching the other

side, its location being well marked by a grove of palms enclosing a spring of water called Moses well. It is evident that Moses vetoed the war Correspondents presence in his Camp. otherwise the history of the forty years marching and countermarching would have been richer in literary and geographical embellishment than it is.

Having now entered into the Red Sea we experienced the miseries of tropical life with the thermometer at 90° and wished we were in the temperature of Ben Nevis among the ptarmigans and white hares. On the second day the thermometer registered 96° in the Cabin. Punkas were rigged up in the Saloon to comfort those whose life on Board was wholly devoted to Card playing. What the heat was in the Stokehole was too horrible to record. Trade unions were not then so omnipotent as they are now, or artificial contrivances would have been requisitioned to keep the stokehole habitable. We wended our way down the Red Sea to Perim the eastern gate of the Red Sea known to the Sailors as "Hell's Gate". probably owing to the temperature inside The twelve apostles stood sentry over the gate and its neighbourhood, but were apparently unconcerned about those who were passing out or in to the purgatorial hole. Our exegete was silent on the reason why those rocks were ~~called~~ called the twelve apostles, yet he was ready

to locate the particular place in the group of the betrayer, the doubter, and the restored backslider. Leaving Perim we steam to Aden. The monotony is relieved in watching the movements of the flying fish, sharks, and dolphins, while here and there a stranded wreck proclaimed unmistakably the dangers of a seafaring life. We dropped anchor in Aden bay on the twenty first day after leaving London. It is interesting to watch the boys diving for coins round the ship.

Having landed we made our way to the Barracks, water tanks, and such places of interest as were accessible to the Traveller. My observations led me to thankfully express the pleasure it gave me to find that Aden was an outpost of the Bombay Command, and not under the Colonial Office

Having priced samples of Ostrich's feathers, and expressing my horror at the price demanded; I found the retailer ready to justify his demand. "Master no come often; master get good bargain, master must pay good price."

Having replished larders and stoke holes, we weighed anchor and steamed across the Gulf of Aden to the shelter of Cape Guardafui. The ship's officers retailed gratuitous information as to what we might expect on rounding the point to encounter the South West Monsoon. The Steward had wisely arranged when in calm water, the fitting of the "fiddles" on the dining tables in anticipation of a change of atmospherice influences. On rounding the point we met the

full force of the gale. The relieved stokers came on deck, and squatted round the windlass to enjoy their evening meal without the least warning the boat made a perfect eastern salaam before Father Neptune, and buried herself in the wave to the foot of the mast. Firemen, passengers, and dishes, were washed down to the Cook's Galley. There was an immediate descent on the part of the passengers to more comfortable Quarters. We then awoke to the fact that the Chief officer's yarns were spliced with a modi-cum of truth. It was interesting to watch the crest of a storm tossed ocean. Two days of boisterous weather consider-ably eased the demand on the ship's larder. All the passen-gers, with the exception of my wife and a gentleman who had been crossing annually for a period of over thirty years, paid a three days tribute to Father Neptune. On the third morning after leaving the African Coast the gale increased in intensity, and about noon, one of the davitts, securing the larboard life boat, was broken by the roll of the ship striking the boat on the top of the wave: the axe was promptly applied and the boat drifted away, to announce on some shore the probability of "another foundering at sea". On the eighth day after leaving Aden, the first glimpse of the land of the "spicy breezes" was announced, amid a chorus of general rejoicing, and a solemnly expressed thanksgiving for the merciful Providence that gave promise of immunity from the horrors of the South West Monsoon for at least the next three years

As we steamed into this important anchorage, we were amazed at its poverty struck appearance. A few guns of George I period pointed seaward from the Flagstaff battery behind the Governor's Quarters, more for show than for service. No shelter was provided, so that there was nothing to protect passenger boats from the fury of the gales that swept the Indian Ocean. The landing pier was a wooden erection that from its appearance and decayed condition would give the idea that it was built by the Portuguese in the fifteenth century. a Custom House in keeping with the pier and a staff of Custom House searchers, Clerks and Superintendents as antiquated in their views and actions, as if the printing Press had never been invented. A closer acquaintance with the younger members of that staff materially altered the opinion I formed when fretting under a three hours waiting in the Custom House to have my boxes searched for dutiable articles. This treatment had roused my radical spirit to ask if a Colony whose exports came into our Home Ports duty free, levied taxes on our goods and Chattels. I was informed that the Scriptures we sent them supported the taxation of strangers. To-day their Harbour, Custom House and staff can challeng comparison with any portion of the civilized world -

The scenery as viewed from the deck of the steamboat was exquisitely grand. The mountains of the interior stood out boldly against a cloudless sky. The perennial foliage that covered hill and plain seemed to justify the poets conclusions that every prospect "pleases pleases" and that we were about to land on an Easter Paradise. Castellated towers here and there peeped out from among the cocoa nut groves manifesting the luxurious grandeur of the prosperous colon-ist. Having for sometime surveyed the scenery among which I had to spend the next four years, I returned to my Cabin and handed over the Keys of the Surgery to the "Chief" and made my arrangements to land.

Having passed the tedious and irritating inspection of the Custom's officials, I made my way to the Principal medical Officers office I presented my letter of instructions and was told that it was quite impossible that he could allow a non-commissioned officer however well qualified to take over a charge that had hitherto been in Charge of an Officer. I told him that I had charge of stores three times the values of his medical Stores when a Lance Sergeant on one shilling and nine pence a day. I referred him to the Instructions he had received from the War Office, and to those I brought with me. to which he drily remarked. "I suppose they will soon send a Subord-inate officer to relieve me." "You are quite right, you will be

the last Principal Medical Officer in Ceylon, your Suc-
-cessor will be a Senior Medical Officer". He candidly inform-
-ed me that he had been much gratified by the letter he had
from Surgeon General John Fraser regarding my work and
principles, and hoped that I should break the evil spell
that my predecessor in the non-commissioned ranks had
given to the place. He informed me that five of them in
succession had either died or been invalided through their
intemperate habits. He detailed Surgeon Quill to relieve
Lieut Moss in charge of the Stores, placing me in charge
of the Staff Dispensary. He referred the matter to the War Office
and was instructed to carry out the orders conveyed to him
in the first intimation regarding the return home of Lieut Moss.
On leaving the office I was waylaid by the office messenger
- an Indian Tamil - who enquired if I was going to employ
two servants. To this I replied that I would take time to
consider. He then proceeded to caution me as to the right
mode of procedure so soon as I decided; - "Master not
take two Singhale servant; two Singhale servants steal.
Master must not take two Tamil Servants: two Tamil servants steal:
Master take one Singhale Servant; one Tamil servant; Singha-
-le servant steal, Tamil Servant tell: Tamil servant steal,
Singhale servant tell.
Later experience justified this piece of sage advice.

~~range-driver~~. The kind and considerate employer, and the domineering martinet shared alike at the hands of the thieving appoo (or indoor servant). Every form of deceit had a niche in his fertile brain, while his predatory instincts had a ready appeal to some scripture text to justify his appropriation of whatever his fingers clutched. "I Christian, master, was at times the only English at his command: an intimation that very often saved the expert from perusing his testimonials.

To the new arrival in the colony things seem peculiarly out of joint. The kitchen range is the first item in the domestic economy to calls for remark. It is not there, and its absence is very much deplored. A brick oven heated with wood from within, is a poor substitute for a Benham's Range. Crude earthenware sun dried pots are plentiful, and are in request to roast chickens or small delicacies, but the absence of the home assortments of pots and pans cause considerable dissatisfaction when the evening meal is in course of preparation. The resentful appetite must be educated to appreciate the dainties prepared by the Tamil Cook.

Ch VIII

I was not long in the Ceylon Command when I became painfully conscious of the little interest taken by the officers of the Army Medical Department in the subordinates of the Army Hospital Corps. Deputy Surgeon General Godfrey Watt was a batchelor and lived with the General Commanding officer. Hence his want of knowledge or experience of the requirements of a home. He had enough for himself, the rest of humanity

might sink or swim. I represented to him that it was im-
-possible to live with any degree of comfort on the miserable pittance allowed me, and that as I was doing the duty for which the Apothecary got £12.10/- Colonial pay, I was surely entitled to some consideration. While I was doing the work hitherto done by an officer and a sergeant, I certainly should have some remuneration for the charge of the Medical stores. He then informed me that I had to undertake a third man's duty in addition to what I already had on hand. Next morning I was sent for to the Principal medical Officers Office, and informed that his Chief clerk was a man of intemperate habits and unreliable in an emergency; and his second clerk useless for any of the Office work except copying. I had no difficulty in mastering the duties of his Office, which his Chief clerk reported to him on the third day. The men were both moving in good social life, but the Chief was a saturated alcoholic sponge. He was called into the inner sanctum and told that he put up with him as he could not help it, but now that ~~I knew~~ he had an abstainer in the Dispensary he would dismiss him the first occasion on which he absented himself from the Office, or came to the office drunk. During ~~the~~ the ~~next~~ three years and eight months I remained there he never came under the influence of drink to the office. I was apparently made the scourge with which he had to be brought to know himself -

I soon found that the prices charged for European provisions were such as to land me in bankruptcy if I indulged in such luxuries on a salary of twentyfive shillings a week; when flour sold from sixpence to ninepence per pound, and if packed in 2lb tins at two shillings: Danish butter three shillings and ninepence per lb. tin: Tea at 5/- per; every other article of European production at the same exorbetant rate.

It is not surprising seeing that a large proportion of the wealth of the island slides into the pockets of Hennessey's three stars brandy. I once asked a gentleman who carried on the counter trade of one of the largest Establishments in the island how Europens paid their liabilities? He replied; We have four classes of Customers: One like yourself who pay over the counter as they get their goods; a second who pay every three months: a third who pay after they are put into Court; and a fourth who never pay, and you and the likes of you must pay for them - Under those circumstances I felt that I must find some paying job for my leisure hours or else take to a vegetarian diet.

Every Commissioned Officer serving in the Colony had a graduated scale of Colonial allowance from twelve pounds sterling to a Lieutenant to twentyseven pounds to a Lieutenant Colonel, in addition to forage allowance whether he kept a horse or not. The men of the various corps had free rations, an equivelent of four pence a day; the ~~Army~~

Armys Hospital Corps were worse off than when in Aldershot where they had free rations. I repeatedly represented this to the Principal Medical Officer but he de-clined to submit our grievance either to the General Officer Commanding or to the Home Authorities. He was liberally provided for, and was too selfish to consider his subordinates. I was not surprised that under such treatment some of my predecessors disposed of whatever was saleable within their reach. I had not been many days in my post when a native presented himself with a request for "one rupee worth of Castor oil". I directed him to Maitland's Stores, telling him that if he came again I would hand him over to the Police. To this he replied "Master, I buy for thirty years plenty medicine here; one bottle this big one rupee, (giving the length of the bottles on his arm) this big two rupees, big, big bottle three rupees". This led me to examine the 240 bottles of Castor oil I had taken over, and found thirty two empty dark blue bottles nicely waxed sealed and placed one here and there among the others so as to avoid detection on taking stock. My Chief preferred to replace them rather than report the matter to the War Office; the culprit being dead there could be no redress.

I was compelled to seek some honest employment to supple-ment my inadequate pay but failed to get an opening as a Dispenser unless I left the service. Having dabbled in photography when in Aberdeen, I furnished myself with a Camera, a stock of Chemicals and Jabez Hughes' Manual

Of Photography, improvised a darkroom, and began to practice on the men of the Garrison to acquire a certain proficiency in the art. After a few months practice I found it not only an enjoyable pastime, but a profitable speculation. I was extremely fortunate in having Surgeon Major D. A White as my Chief in the Staff Dispensary, and so long as my work was satisfactorily arranged, I was allowed from 5. a.m to 10 AM. for out door photography and again from 4 to 6 PM in the evening. Through the kindly notices given to my work from time to time in the "Ceylon Observer" I was enabled to add considerably to my income and to live in comfort in Ceylon. My photographic excursions were as interesting as they were profitable. The photographer who could succeed where "monkey brand" failed to make an im-pression, was sure of making a fairly good income. Pyro and silver in the days when Photography was a science materially helped the photographer to comply with such a re-quest as I had by letter from a native advocate whose family I had photographed, in which he says notwithstanding our colour, make us as white as you can. The Amateur enthusiast had in those days to depend on himself for a good many of his chemicals and other essentials of his calling. I converted my Chloride of Silver into nitrate for the nitrate of silver bath, my half sovereign occasionally was dissolved

into chloride of gold, I made my developing tent, printing frame etc
This would be enough to scare ninety percent of the present day amateurs out of the field. So much did I find tent making a profitable occupation that one of the photographic fraternity whispered his complaint into the ear of a friend in the Audit office who put the unfort-ate man's woe's into verse as follows: —

"This man is forever obstructing my path,
With his schemes for New Cameras, dark rooms and baths,
But I trust to kind fortune by April or May,
To have him and his chemicals out of my ~~path~~ way,
For he, with his photos of all that is grand,
Is taking the trade sir. Clean out of my hands."

My holiday excursions occasionally extended into the interior of the island where the coffee planter welcomed the photographer to the shelter of his home. While on one of those delightful holidays, accompanied by my wife, our total abstainance gave a rude shock to the nerves of my friend's butler as he called his master to task for his lack of discrimin-ation. We had been there four days when he accosted his master in the varandah, and asked him how he came to make such a mistake as to say that his guests came from Colombo. "You tell me Colombo lady and Shentlemans come here. Dat no Colombo lady & Shentleman"

12 3/4" x 7 1/2" (953)

99 Vol I
157 pages Vol II
256

Vol II

Autobiography

Captain Wm. Morrison

1860 — 1895

HIS BROTHER HUGH page 171

FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE page 184

How do" l—

ever, in many parts of the country opportunities for worth-while part-time work are not available.

The results of the two surveys show the pattern of work among women doctors when there is no special policy to retain them in the profession. At present, apart from some courses for the Diploma in Public Health and the Diploma in Psychological Medicine, all higher qualifications leading to consultant and senior status demand a full-time postgraduate training lasting at least seven years, several years of which will require residence in hospital, often in bachelor quarters.

In the Public Health Service part-time workers are often accepted only on a casual basis, a system which is particularly difficult for married women. Few general practitioners avail themselves of regular part-time help from their women colleagues, whose help is often sought when a locum is urgently wanted to meet an emergency.

Mr. Kenneth Robinson (1965), the Minister of Health, has said that it would be a tragedy if, for a woman, marriage and the practice of medicine came to be regarded as incompatible. Subsequently he has said that arrangments are being made to help married women to return to medical work (*Hansard*, 1966). These courses would be very valuable, but, in addition, women when undergraduates should be encouraged to take a sensible look at their circumstances and plan to make these compatible with their professional ambitions. There are now a few part-time junior hospital posts in the National Health Service, but more opportunities should be available for post-graduate work and postgraduate study on a part-time and non-residential basis.

However, other professions with more flexible staffing establishments for the benefit of married women are still experiencing wastage among their qualified women, and there are indications that many of these women also want to work but experience difficulties. Scarce and expensive domestic help, community attitudes to the working mother, and the existing tax arrangements are some of the factors which limit the married woman's contribution to her profession. The whole problem of wastage in the professions merits further and full exploration.

Summary

Surveys of women doctors conducted by the Medical Practitioners Union and the Medical Women's Federation give similar results.

Nearly 50% of the respondents were in full-time work, 30% in part-time work, and 20% not working. There is a significant increase in the proportion in full-time work 20 years after qualification. About 30% of the women doctors were single, working predominantly in full-time jobs, but among recently qualified married women, with presumably young children, 60% were without professional work. Approximately 1,200, a third of those not fully employed, wished for some or more medical work.

Factors which exerted a favourable influence on the careers of women were possession of a postgraduate qualification and residence in a large town.

It is suggested that the health services should adopt a more flexible attitude to part-time workers, and, as well as at the consultant level, opportunities for part-time employment and study should be available in all grades.

Social factors which affect the employment of all professional women should be urgently examined.

We wish to thank the British Medical Association for financial and other generous help to the Medical Women's Federation; the members of the Federation who organized the survey in its regions; the Medical Practitioners Union for permission to use some of the data from their survey; the secretariat of both the M.W.F. and the M.P.U.; Dr. E. R. Bransby for his valuable help and information; Miss Joan Walford for statistical assistance; Professor R. S. F. Schilling for his advice; and, not least, the medical women of the United Kingdom, most of whom completed and returned both the M.W.F. and M.P.U. questionaries.

REFERENCES

Hansard, House of Commons, 26 January 1966.
Jefferys, M., Gauvain, S., and Galesson, O. (1965). *Lancet*, **1**, 1381.
Kubala, L., and Macfarl, N. (1962). *Middle Hosp. J.*, **63**, 192.
Lawrie, J. E., and Newhouse, M. L. (1965). *Brit. med. J.*, **1**, 524.
Lunn, J. E. (1964). *Med. Care*, **2**, 197.
Robb-Smith, A. H. T. (1965). *Lancet*, **2**, 1158.
Robinson, Kenneth (1965). *Brit. med. J.*, **2**, 1256.
Whitfield, A. G. W. (1964). *Lancet*, **1**, 374.

MEDICAL HISTORY

Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley

[FROM A SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT]

It has recently been announced that the old building of the Royal Victoria Hospital at Netley is to be pulled down by the Ministry of Public Building and Works. This remarkable edifice was threatened with demolition before it had even been completed. The need for so vast a military hospital arose in the Crimean War, when the invaliding hospital at Fort Pitt, Chatham, and the Royal Military Asylum in Southampton proved inadequate. There was a special debate in the House of Commons; a Select Committee chose the site for its convenience to transport ships coming up Southampton Water; and on 19 May 1856 Queen Victoria laid the foundation stone, her first official act after the end of the war. The *Illustrated London News* records that the Queen was shown the plans "by Mr. Mennis, architect of the War Department," and "Her Majesty, having signified her approval of them, they were placed in the copper box prepared for the purpose, together with the coins, medals, and cross, and the vellum document recording the event." Should this box now come to light, it will be interesting to see if the cross is a Victoria Cross, for it had only recently been instituted. For the salute fired at this point "a gun of the *Hardy* prematurely went off; two seamen were blown to pieces, and several others were injured," but the celebrations carried on undampened, to end with fireworks in the evening.

Someone is said to have compared the splendour of the proposed building with the simplicity of the then newly erected Osborne House: "the Sovereign, her eyes filling with tears, observed, 'I am only too glad to think, if indeed it be the case, that my poor brave soldiers will be more comfortably lodged than I am myself.'" Queen Victoria's complacency on this score was soon to be shattered, for in September 1856 she first met Florence Nightingale. Mrs. Woodham Smith describes the result. "'She put before us,' wrote the Prince in his diary that night, 'all the defects of our present military hospital system and the reforms that are needed.' 'I wish we had her at the War Office,' wrote the Queen to the Duke of Cambridge, the Commander-in-Chief." The Secretary of State at the War Office was Lord Panmure, a diehard and a procrastinator. At the Queen's command he met Miss Nightingale at Balmoral and offered to send her the plans of Netley, so that she might "make observations." He intended a compliment, but she took up the matter with typical thoroughness, prepared a report stuffed with statistics condemning the plans root and branch, and suggesting alternatives. Only then did Lord Panmure discover that building had gone so far that radical alterations would be impossible: he tried to soothe her—her objections were no doubt sound, but there were "susceptibilities" to be considered. She turned to the Prime

seems no reason to doubt that there was a genuine desire for more medical work.

The total number of women wanting work was 1,193, and these are scattered widely throughout the country. Even in the London area, which includes Kent and Surrey and which comprises 28% of the respondents, there were only 332 women doctors wanting some or more work.

Among all the respondents 10% of those working for five or more "sessions" wished for additional work; the proportion rises to 30% in those with fewer "sessions" and to 40% among the group with no medical work at all. The greatest demand comes from those qualifying since 1940.

Regional Differences

As the M.W.F. survey was conducted on a geographical basis we were able to examine the extent of employment of women doctors in different regions of the United Kingdom (Table VII). The proportion in full-time employment varied between 28.6% in the Carlisle and Lake District and 55.4% in North-west Lancs. It was noticeable that in areas which included the large conurbations—London, Manchester, Birmingham, Liverpool, and Glasgow—more than 50% of women worked full-time, whereas in Scotland, apart from the Glasgow area, and in the more rural areas of England, such as Devon and Cornwall, fewer women were fully employed. The proportion of women in part-time employment had no constant relation to the degree of full-time employment. Scotland appeared to have the fewest women doctors in part-time work. In Birmingham, Manchester, and Liverpool the level of part-time employment was high. In the Oxford and Cambridge areas, though the proportion in full-time employment was comparatively low, part-time work was as frequent as in the very large towns.

TABLE VII.—*Proportion of Women Doctors in Full-time and Part-time Work, by Region (M.W.F. Data)*

Region	No. of Respondents	In Full-time Work		In Part-time Work	
		No.	%	No.	%
Carlisle and Lake District	56	16	28·6	18	33·9
Aberdeen and North	168	74	39·8	32	17·6
Oxford and District	175	71	40·6	61	34·8
Cambridge and District	191	80	41·8	66	34·5
Devon and Cornwall	268	98	43·0	49	31·0
Wilts, Somerset, and Glos	299	130	43·6	97	32·5
Edinburgh and S.E. Scotland	473	207	43·7	148	20·7
Hants and Dorset	261	119	46·4	92	31·6
Sheffield and District	183	88	48·1	63	34·4
Yorkshire	393	173	48·3	126	35·3
Ipswich and Colchester	85	40	49·4	22	27·2
Sussex	196	98	50·0	50	25·6
Cardiff and District	156	76	50·0	39	25·0
East Midlands	282	143	50·7	86	30·5
Birmingham and W. Midlands	548	280	51·1	197	35·9
Manchester and District	437	225	51·6	51	36·3
N. Ireland	221	114	51·6	70	31·7
Swansea and District	135	71	51·9	47	34·8
Northampton and District	63	33	52·4	18	30·2
Liverpool and District	344	183	53·2	111	33·1
London and suburbs	2,315	1,231	53·2	712	30·8
S.W. Wales	84	45	53·9	20	23·8
Glasgow and Western Scotland	528	299	54·7	159	30·9
N.W. Lancs	101	56	55·4	27	26·7

As a result of the interest created by the M.W.F. survey, regional boards and other authorities have asked the secretaries at the regional level, or the central office of the Federation, for the names of women who might be available to fill vacancies. The lists compiled during the survey have been of practical value.

Analysis of a Sample Not Replying to the Questionary

As 28% of those circulated in the M.W.F. survey failed to reply an attempt was made to discover whether these women differed in any important respect from those replying to the questionary. As a preliminary step the names of the 3,525 women who did not reply to the M.W.F. questionary were checked with the *Medical Directory* and the *Medical Register* of 1965. Of these, 390 (11.1%) were found to have qualified before 1927 and had therefore probably retired; a further 97 (2.8%) had overseas addresses, were deceased, or were males initially circularized in error. A 10% random sample of the remainder, consisting of 303 names, was selected for further investigation. With the assistance of the statistical branch of the Ministry of Health comparable information to that of the original survey was obtained by recircularization and by personal contact for all but 19 of the group. Twenty-two of the women were either retired, resident overseas, or deceased. Among the remaining 262, 120 (45.8%) were in full-time work, 82 (31.3%) in part-time, and 60 (22.9%) were not professionally employed.

These figures do not differ significantly from the analysis of the amount of work undertaken by the respondents and do not suggest that the "non-repliers" were either biased by being predominantly in full-time work or by being unemployed.

A similar investigation is also being undertaken by the M.P.U.

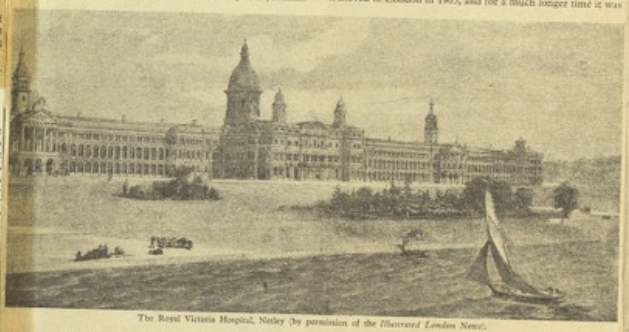
Discussion

Both the M.W.F. and the M.P.U. surveys show that the overall wastage among women doctors is not as alarming as is sometimes suggested. Nearly half of the respondents to the survey were in full-time work, about 30% in part-time work, and 20% were not professionally employed. The single women, who comprised 30% of the sample, were predominantly in full-time work. It was among the married women, particularly those with children, that wastage occurred. Among this group the proportion of those without professional work varied between 60% of those qualified for less than five years to 19% of those qualified for 20 years or longer. Among all married women with children, 26% were without medical work, compared with 15% of married women without children and 6% of single women. The figures based on the M.W.F. survey show that, except for the newly qualified and the oldest group, the amount of work done is directly related to the length of time since qualification. These figures do no more than emphasize an obvious truism—that the present pattern of domestic life, combined with the rigid staffing establishment of the health services, makes it difficult for women with young children to undertake responsibilities outside the home.

Factors which exercised a favourable influence on the amount of work undertaken were the possession of a postgraduate qualification and the locality in which the doctor lived. An additional qualification may make it easier to find a job that can be combined with family responsibilities, since consultant work in many specialties is often on a sessional basis. Secondly more women doctors were in full-time, and in some cases in part-time, work in the larger towns than elsewhere. In these areas there is a considerable variety of work available in hospitals, clinics, and university departments. The work is also probably more accessible than it is in rural areas. As most married women with children have to make special domestic arrangements before they accept work, long periods spent in travelling add to their difficulties.

Since most of the single women are in full-time work the table relating to the desire for work among part-time workers may be presumed to refer chiefly to married women. It was noticeable that among those with five or more sessions a week less than 10% wanted more work, whereas among those with fewer sessions or no work up to 47% of the groups wished for work. It seems probable from these figures and from inquiries made by the Architects Association and the British Federation of University Women that married professional women wanting a less than full-time post prefer regular work occupying half to two-thirds of their time. In the medical profession, how-

Ministers, an old friend, Lord Palmerston, who wrote to Panmure: "It seems to me that at Netley all considerations of what would best tend to the comfort and recovery of the patients has been sacrificed to the vanity of the architect, whose sole object has been to make a building which would cut a dash when looked at from the Southampton river. . . . Pray, therefore, stop all progress in the work till the matter can be duly considered." Lord Panmure offered to incorporate some of Miss Nightingale's improvements, but it would cost £70,000 to do as she wished and begin afresh. Despite Lord Palmerston's support Miss Nightingale was defeated, and the original plan went forward, though with modifications she had suggested. Whether for this reason or because of its size the building took seven years to finish and cost £350,000. Miss Nightingale's main objection was that all the beds (over 1,000) were to be in one huge building rather than in separate pavilions.



The Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley (by permission of the *Illustrated London News*).

It may be significant that when "D" block was built for mental patients in 1866 it had separate pavilion wards connected by corridors.

The main building is over a quarter of a mile long, with a cavernous corridor on all three floors joining the 138 wards. Miss Nightingale objected that it was these corridors and not the wards which enjoyed the view over Southampton Water. There is a legend, never confirmed, that the building was planned for a different site overseas. The central block contains offices and nursing quarters, and a grand entrance hall with a double staircase, and originally there was a large swimming-pool, which was later converted into a theatre. Behind this lies the Royal Chapel, which also is of immense size (said to seat 900), and contains many interesting memorials which enshrine the history of the Army Medical Services. Fortunately this is not to be demolished. Further behind the main building are two large squares, surrounded by sergeants' and corporals' messes, stores, laundries, and kitchens. Crowning the self-sufficiency of this community is the special railway line from Netley station to platforms at the back of the building, so that ambulance trains from Portsmouth and Southampton may run right to the hospital. In the pleasantly wooded grounds, running to over 200 acres, are officers' messes, soldiers' quarters, a cemetery, and later single-story wards to increase accommodation in wartime. A pier extending into Southampton Water was destroyed only 10 years ago.

The style as well as the size of the building is striking. It has the solidity of red brick and Portland stone, plate-glass and mahogany, coupled with an Italianate extravagance of decoration, with over 200 arcaded windows along the façade, elaborate towers, and a central dome. Now that the building is unoccupied and—since a disastrous fire a few years ago—unusable the effect of these luxuriant details is gloomy and bizarre. It is as though a Venetian palace had been erected on the scale of Versailles and with traditional English materials.

For nearly a century Netley received soldiers wounded or sick from colonial campaigns and major wars. Casualties arrived from October to May, and for the rest of the year Netley was the venue for field training. It was also the home of two of Florence Nightingale's projects. The Army Medical School was transferred from Chatham and remained at Netley until it moved to London in 1905, and for a much longer time it was also the centre for nursing training. Queen Victoria always took a close interest in the hospital and paid it frequent visits.

Such a visit is described in the *Illustrated London News* of December 1898. "At the bedside of many a one, or beside his chair, the Queen spoke kindly words of sympathy and encouragement, gave her hand to one and another, or laid it on his fevered brow, and was rewarded by their grateful thanks and blessings." "After passing through the medical wards the Queen was shown by the surgeons, with proper explanation, the optical apparatus for discovering the position of bullets in the flesh by the Röntgen rays photographic process; and she alsowed a photograph of her own hand to be taken by these means." On another visit the Queen paid special attention to Sergeant Bosley, who, losing an arm and a leg in the assault on Ladysmith, said: "Roll me over and go on firing."

In 1944 Netley was handed over to the American Army for a year. Now the British Army has finally relinquished this mid-Victorian mammoth which means so much to them. No. 4 Company R.A.M.C. will continue as the centre of both the Army's and the Royal Navy's psychiatric services, but many will regret the disappearance of the original Royal Victoria Hospital, a relic of our imperial epoch, when there could be no question about our commitments east of Suez or for that matter anywhere else.

I wish to thank Major-General R. E. Barnsley, C.B., M.C., for his help in the preparation of this article.

REFERENCE

1 *Sunday Strand*, 1900, 2, 46.
Woodham-Smith, C., *Florence Nightingale, 1820–1910*, 1950. Constable, London.

Sir William Leishman, F.R.S.
(1865–1926)

The pictures opposite are from an article by W. Leishman and C. B. Statham on "The Development of the Leishman Body in Cultivation" (*J. roy. Army med. Cps*, 1905, **4**, 327. By permission). They were drawn by Leishman himself. (Portrait by Bassano.)





AT HOME AND ABROAD

Academic Medicine and Research

What encouragement is there for young doctors to take up research? What opportunities are there, and how do facilities compare in other countries? These were some of the matters raised in a recent discussion between two young workers in academic medical units. To enable them to express their views freely and to avoid embarrassing the members of the units where they are working at present they have been given pseudonyms, Dr. Black and Dr. White. The chair was taken by a member of the B.M.J. Editorial staff.

Chairman: Before talking about our subjects I must sketch briefly your careers. Dr. Black and Dr. White are both in their late thirties. Both went up a fairly conventional British medical ladder—house-jobs at their own teaching hospitals, National Service, posts at postgraduate hospitals. Both have an M.D. and M.R.C.P., and Dr. White a Ph.D. as well. Both of them now have jobs which involve roughly half research and half clinical work and teaching—Dr. Black at a British provincial university and Dr. White at an Australian university. Could we start by asking how you got into research? Dr. Black?

Dr. Black: During my senior registrar post I spent twenty months in a university institute in the U.S.A. I was virtually free of clinical responsibility, apart from one day a week in out-patients and arranging occasional seminars; so I could devote almost all my time to research. I found I was completely bitten by research, and luckily when I returned to Britain I was able to continue it part-time before getting my present job, which combines clinical sessions in an academic medical unit and research sessions in a preclinical laboratory, in a very satisfying way.

Chairman: Dr. White, you did an academic job rather earlier in your career?

Dr. White: Yes—after my house jobs I did two years pharmacology, and later, just before I got my senior registrarship in the N.H.S., I spent a year doing full-time research in an American university into metabolic problems.

Facilities for Research

Chairman: One of the purposes of this discussion is to compare the facilities for research in various countries. Dr. Black, how do the British units you know compare with those in the States?

Dr. Black: I really couldn't fault the set-up I worked at in America. The laboratory provided any apparatus I wanted, and I had a lot of technical help. When I came back to Britain to work in a physiology laboratory I expected to have to work with inferior equipment—a shoe-string and sealing-wax approach. I confess that I was surprised to find that compared with the hospital service—where by and large the equipment for research was poor, had to be fought for, and was in short supply—the equipment was up to date (often the latest American model) and one could spend a reasonable amount of money.

Chairman: Was this typical, or did you happen to hit an exceptional laboratory?

Dr. Black: My chief had a lot of authority when it came to getting grants. But since then I've looked round many laboratories in Britain, and at present there is a startling disparity between the funds available to hospitals and those to preclinical departments.

A.M.S Magazine Vol. XIX No2. APRIL 1967 page 37

area; this enabled them to learn from experience and, of course, it much encouraged them in their work.



A ward of a field ambulance near Sidi Barrani.

Next day, we had the long drive to Tobruk, so well known during this campaign. The 62nd General Hospital, commanded by Colonel Davey, dealt with most of the desert casualties. At the time of this visit little surgery was in progress. Eight operating tables were available and nursing sisters were doing invaluable work and had no complaints in spite of their launderette being only a horse trough. This was the last time I saw Simpson Smith, a first-class surgeon, who lost his life shortly afterwards, subsequent to the capture of Tobruk by Rommel.

Before returning we heard the news that General Ritchie Commander Eighth Army, had on the night of June 10/11th withdrawn the garrison of Bir Hakeim, where Free French troops under General Koenig had fought off large scale attacks for 16 days



62 General Hospital, Tobruk. Sandbagged wall of operating theatre.

QUEEN VICTORIA'S MYSTERY SOLVED

ON 7th December, 1966, an exciting and unique ceremony took place at the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley, Hants.

In 1856, the original hospital was "launched" officially by Her Majesty Queen Victoria, who made a personal visit to lay the foundation stone. Under this stone was placed a sealed metal casket, the contents of which had since aroused much curiosity among those concerned with the Hospital. It was rumoured that medals, coins, papers and plans were inside, but in recent days no-one had been able to discover the exact nature of the contents.

It was with considerable trepidation, as well as high expectation, that a formal ceremony was planned to uncover the stone and open up this casket. Would it prove a monumental flop, if the stories were exaggerated or untrue—or would it add an exciting chapter to the history of the Army and our Corps?

Among a distinguished gathering of guests were:- Major-General A. Sachs (Representative Colonel Commandant), Major-General T. F. M. Woods (Retired), Major-General W. B. F. Brennan (D.D.M.S. Southern Command), Major-General R. E. Barnsley (Retired) (Curator, R.A.M.C. Museum), Surgeon Rear Admiral E. B. Bradbury, Brigadier J. McGhie (Director of Army Psychiatry), Alderman R. C. Haskell (Deputy Mayor of Southampton), H. F. Longmore Esq (son of a former O.C. hospital), Major-General R. J. G. Morrison, Colonel Schoepflin (Medical Liaison Officer, American Embassy), Brigadier J. T. Robinson (Medical Director, Roffey Park, Horsham), Major-General R. A. Stephen (Director of Army Surgery), Brigadier R. J. Niven (Commandant, R.A.M.C. Depot), Colonel R. H. Robinson (Editor, Army Medical Services Magazine.).

The unit social centre was prepared as a local museum showing documents, pictures and articles of interest about the hospital and its varied and exciting history. Our thanks are due here to the Corps Museum for the loan of many items, making the display more impressive.



The contractors uncovering the casket.

(Photograph by kind permission of Evening News, Portsmouth)

The site was still a scene of feverish activity on the morning of "The Day", as the mud and slush from the demolition lorries was scraped away and a new surface laid for the visitors. Special credit is due to S/Sgt. Ebbatson R.A.M.C., who, together with his staff, supervised the practical side of the preparations with his usual flair, and without whose efforts the ceremony could not have realised the success it did.

COVER PICTURE—An apparatus of the R.A.M.C. in olde tyme uniform guards some of the exhibits in the temporary museum at Netley on 7th December, 1966.

(Photograph by kind permission of the Evening News, Portsmouth)

Sir William Leishman, F.R.S.
(1865–1926)

The pictures opposite are from an article by W. Leishman and C. B. Statham on "The Development of the Leishman Body in Cultivation" (*J. roy. Army med. Cps*, 1905, **4**, 327. By permis-



7th December 1966. The stone was uncovered, and the casket revealed and opened in a most impressive ceremony. Although damp and mildewed, it was immediately obvious that the find was going to be worthy of the occasion. Medals and coins were visible, and also what looked like a parchment.

The casket was taken to the prepared museum, and the coins, which now proved to be one of every kind in use in 1856, of copper, silver and gold, were laid out for inspection. The two medals were seen to be a Crimean Medal with the clasps of the four engagements at Alma, Inkerman, Balaclava and Sebastopol; and a Victoria Cross with no name on the reverse. This may be the original Victoria Cross, presented to Her Majesty after she had inaugurated this most famous of all awards for bravery.



The Commanding Officer reveals some of the contents of the casket; note the Victoria Cross and Crimea Medal and clasps.
(*Photograph by kind permission of the Evening News, Portsmouth*)

Unfortunately the parchment was so wet as to render it untouchable, and was sent to the Civic Records Office, Southampton, who have since made a remarkably efficient job of restoration. It was found to include a copy of the prayers used at the original stone-laying ceremony; a programme for Her Majesty's visit; a copy of the report which led to the building of the Hospital; and a detailed description of the proposed building. Reference is made therein to a document bearing the signatures of the Queen and Her Consort and the Secretary of State, but this could not be found, and may have disintegrated through damp.

The museum was then thrown open to the public, who crowded in to see the rare find, guarded by two R.A.M.C. apprentices in Victorian uniforms.

The national press and television coverage was most comprehensive, and this delightful incident has now taken its place in our history.

The proud record of our Corps with regard to the Victoria Cross must surely have been enhanced by the discovery of a prototype of this award at the Royal Victoria Hospital. Her Majesty's great love for the magnificent building was well known, and the uncovering of the treasures laid there by her own hand, after more than a century of varied fortunes and changing roles, has certainly provided a fitting and happy finale to the story of the old Hospital.

* * *

By courtesy of the proprietors of the *Illustrated London News* we are permitted to reproduce hereunder the account of the laying of the foundation stone by Her Majesty Queen Victoria, published on 24th May, 1856.

THE VICTORIA MILITARY HOSPITAL AT HAMBLE

The first public act of Her Majesty after the official conclusion of peace, was the ceremony which she accomplished on Monday last, on the laying of the foundation stone of a new Military Hospital near Southampton, which will, it is expected, be the first of its class in Europe.

The site of this gigantic establishment, one hundred acres in extent, is distant six miles from Southampton, and about twelve from Portsmouth. The ground slopes down gradually to the water's edge, and commands some of the best views in that picturesque locality. Close by stand the ruins of Netley Abbey and on the opposite side of Southampton Water, the shore is fringed with forest scenery.

The building itself will be of immense magnitude; the frontage alone will extend upwards of 1400 feet. The main block will consist of a centre and two wings, each three stories high. The centre it is intended to appropriate as a hospital for sick and invalided officers, the two wings for soldiers—the whole having accommodation for 1000 patients, divided into wards of various sizes. The building is expected to be completed in about three years, the cost it is understood will be about £200,000. The design is by Mr. Mennie, architect of the War Department.

The ceremony of laying the first stone of this magnificent pile was very imposing. The jetty was decorated by an archway of evergreens, surmounted by a crown. The entire length was covered with scarlet cloth, and at the land end was a platform for the presentation of the address from the Mayor and Corporation of Southampton. The ground was lined with detachments of military.

Shortly after eleven o'clock the *Victoria and Albert*, tended as usual by the *Fairy*, and followed by a flotilla of gun-boats, was opposite the landing place. Her Majesty immediately descended into the State Barge, accompanied by His Royal Highness Prince Albert, the Prince of Wales, the Princess Royal, and one of the younger Princes, and attended by the Duchess of Wellington and the Hon. Mary Seymour.

As soon as the Queen had reached the platform, Lord Panmure presented the ex-Mayor of Southampton, Mr. J. T. Tucker (who officiated in consequence of the illness of Mr. Sampson Payne, the present Mayor) to Her Majesty. The address was read by the Town Clerk, Mr. C. Deacon, and afterwards presented by Mr. Tucker. On receiving the document Her Majesty replied:—"I thank you for your loyal address, and receive with much satisfaction your assurance of attachment to myself, and sympathy in the welfare of my brave soldiers and accept the deep interest evinced by the Corporation of Southampton in this day's proceedings as a token of their determination to forward as far as is in their power this national work."

The Queen then proceeded, amid the most enthusiastic cheers, to the spot selected for the laying of the foundation stone, when the commanding engineer presented to Her Majesty plans of the building. Her Majesty having signified her approval of them they were placed in the copper box prepared for the purpose, together with the coins, medals and cross and the vellum document recording the

How do" [illegible]

event. The Queen tried the stone with the plummet and level and tapped it in the usual form, taking council with Lord Panmure as to the correct and truly masonic method of doing so. That portion of the ceremony being concluded, Lord Panmure came forward and said in a loud, distinct voice: "I am directed by Her Majesty that the first stone of the Military Hospital is laid, and that Her Majesty has been pleased to sanction its being called the Royal Victoria Hospital."



As the illustrator for the new defunct *Illustrated Times* (31st May, 1856) saw the ceremony of laying the foundation stone at Netley.

This announcement was followed by loud cheers. The ships in the river fired a salute, and the military bands played "God Save The Queen". The Bishop of Winchester then offered up a prayer and pronounced a blessing and the 100th psalm was sung by the choir.

The stone bears the following inscription:-

This stone was laid on the 19th day of May, in the year of Our Lord 1856, by Her Most Gracious Majesty Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, to be the foundation stone of a military hospital for the reception of the sick and wounded soldiers of her army.

The trowel which was elegantly chased also bears an appropriate inscription. The mallet, of tasteful design, is by Mr. J. E. Hellyer of Cosham, near Portsmouth.

After the ceremony the Queen retired to the marquee erected for her reception, and after passing through the tent in which a substantial dinner for the troops was provided, returned at once on board the Royal Yacht and immediately left for Osborne.

The ex-Mayor and Corporation of Southampton, in the steam boat *Medina*, followed shortly after Her Majesty, and after proceeding some short distance down the river, partook of a grand banquet on board, and returned in the afternoon. A display of fireworks took place on the water in the evening. We must not omit to state that Mr. J. T. Tucker, ex-Mayor, at the request of Her Majesty, had the honour of an audience.

We much regret to add that as the gun boats saluted the laying of the foundation stone, a gun of the *Hardy* prematurely went off; two seamen were blown to pieces and several others were injured.

BREAKFAST WITH EVEREST

By Major P. C. C. Pitt, F.R.C.S., M.R.C.P., R.A.M.C.

AFTER 3 hours climb into the foothills of the Himalayas from the little British Military Hospital in Dharan, Nepal, my family and I arrived at the Sangure Chalet.

We had previously attempted the journey in the middle of the monsoon season when we had to turn back after attempting to cross a river. A tree was conveniently uprooted halfway across the river and, although we were able to climb along this, the other half of the river was so fast flowing that, when the water reached chest level, we decided to abandon our trip. It was quite frightening to see the level visibly rising as it rained—and to realise how these hill people must risk their lives carrying their sick across such rivers to the hospital.

On one weekend in November 1966 we set off with my mali (gardener) carrying my ten month old baby in a wicker basket, and a porter loaded with sleeping bags, blankets and hurricane lamps.

The river was now a mere stream, but the 3 hour climb to the 5,000 feet chalet was still exhausting though the baby laughed all the way.

We passed through a tiny little village where pet green and red parrots spoke to us—and where we filled our pockets with tangerines (the size of oranges), and where we were greatly mazed at by the Gurkha hill people

The chalet is perfectly situated, having 2 large panoramic views of the Himalayas. There is a kitchen, 3 bedrooms, and a living room with an enormous fireplace

It was bitterly cold compared with the 85°F. down in Dharan—and we were in cloud much of the time.

It was, however, lovely to have our first fire of the year that night, for wood is very plentiful in this leopard frequented country.

At 0600 hours we got up—freezing—to see the sun rise over the Himalayas.

The sky is usually crystal clear till about 1000 hours and the mountains looked cold and austere.

Then the sun started to rise and Kanchenjonga (28,146 feet) mountain range on our right picked up the pinkness of the sun and the whole picture suddenly started taking life.

As the sun rose a little higher the western panorama lit up, (while the eastern mountains became blue) first Makalu (27,790), then Pethangtse (22,060) then Lhotse (27,890) were all lit up—and finally the sun shone only on Mt. Everest (29,028)—95 miles away, yet the only peak in the whole panorama of mountains to be lit up—no theatrical electrician could have made it so dramatic.

After a few minutes the sun rose higher and the mountain ranges returned to their cold bleak forbidding selves.

We were now glad of our warm sweaters and steaming plates of hot porridge as we tried to warm ourselves after our first glimpse of Everest.

Everest was by now just a peak guarded by Chantong (24,012) on the left and Lhotse on the right—the show was over, and we left the cold of the Himalayas for the warmth of Dharan.

Sir William Leishman, F.R.S.
(1865–1926)

The pictures opposite are from an article by W. Leishman and C. B. Statham on "The Development of the Leishman Body in Cultivation" (*J. roy. Army med. Cps.* 1905, **4**, 327. By permis-



MUSEUM PIECES

THERE was a total of 37 major accessions to the Historical Museum during 1966, so that the Museum holds some 800 "Corps treasures"— not counting the hundreds of valuable books, documents, diaries and other historical papers which fill the Museum's muniment room at the R.A.M. College.

The most noteworthy of the 1966 additions to the Museum is **Lieut.-Colonel Martin Leake's "double V.C."** It must be hastily added that this is an addition in records only, as the medal has been held in the Museum ever since it was presented to the Corps in 1954. Up to this year the complete collection of Colonel Martin Leake's medals were in the hands of trustees appointed for the purpose in 1954. The medals have now been handed over to the R.A.M.C. Historical Museum Trust and remain in their place of honour in the Museum.

Some of the year's acquisitions have already been mentioned in the pages of the Magazine. In the Summer Number 1966, a full description was given of the presentation of the sword of General Sir Thomas Crawford (D.G. 1882–1887) and the receipt of the relics of Colonel W. Dick (Medals and Sheik's ring—1884/5).

Other treasures received into the Museum during the year include:- **"The R.A.M.C. Biscuit"**—An army biscuit which is decorated in colour with the Corps badge between a Union Jack and a Red Cross flag. This was painted by Harry J. Crawford R.A.M.C. while a prisoner of war in Japanese hands. **Brass plate from foundation stone of Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley,** mounted on a wooden plaque and presented to General Barnsley before the demolition of the old building began. (The interesting relics recovered from under the foundation stone on 7th December are reported in a special article in these pages. We hope that when we report our 1967 acquisitions this V.C. and the other relics from the casket will indeed be "Museum Pieces"). **Oil Painting by G. Hillyard Swinstead**—a remarkable 1914/18 War painting showing a R.A.M.C. officer tending a wounded soldier with the Christ figure looking on. The lighting effects are striking. The picture which is 7 ft. 6 inches high came to the Museum from the Royal Herbert Hospital, Woolwich, at the instance of the O.C., Colonel J. A. Milne. No one now knows where or when it was displayed at the hospital and it may be that some of our older members of the Corps could help us here.

During the year relatives have sent medals of old Corps members for safe custody in the Museum. The following is a list:- **Colonel William Dick**—Egypt 1884/5, Khedives Star. **Sgt. B. Hanlan**—Set includes Silver Jubilee medal (1935) awarded when Deputy Chief Constable, Blackpool. **Captain E. R. Loft, M.C.**—He was awarded his M.C. as Sgt. Major in the first list of awards on institution of the Military Cross by King George V in December 1914/Set also includes French "Medaille Militaire"—the only award to a British soldier. Presented by his son, Major E. A. Loft, R.A.M.C. **Surgeon General W. F. De Fabeck**—Set includes Crimea and Indian Mutiny medals. **Colonel J. P. Lynch**—Set includes first World War medals and India General Service with clasp "Burma 1930". **Pte. G. W. Kettle** (Army Hospital Corps)—"Egypt 1882." **Sgt. H. W. Setdon**—Set includes Mons Star and M.S.M. **Captain P. G. A. Bolt**—Set includes B.R.C.S. Medal for War Service 1914/18. **Sgt. Walter Gambles**—Includes Boer War medals and King Feisal of Iraq's War medal.

PRESENTATION TO THE CORPS MUSEUM

Canada—On 29th October last two presentations were made to the Corps Museum. Brigadier J. W. B. Barr, C.D., Q.H.P., handed over to the Director-General A.M.S. a finely produced album containing a photographic record of the erection of a plaque to the memory of Lieut.-Colonel John McCrae, R.C.A.M.C., by No. 1 Field Ambulance of the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps at the Memorial Chapel at Ypres. At the brief ceremony of the handing over of the album for the Museum, Brigadier Barr reminded us of the use made at Remembrance Day Services in many parts of the world of the well known poem—**In Flanders' Fields**—written by Lieut.-Colonel McCrae"

Brigadier Barr went on to say: "We are told that Lieut.-Colonel McCrae's grave lies near those of a Lieut.-Colonel of the R.A.M.C. and a Lieut-Colonel of the R.A.A.M.C. Surely this could be regarded as symbolic of the close association between our medical services. It is the hope of the R.C.A.M.C that you will accept this small contribution to the Museum, not only as a remembrance of a Canadian Army Medical Officer-poet, not only as a means of recalling our associations of the past, but in the main as an indication of our desire to contribute, even in a small way, to the resources of the mother of medical corps—the R.A.M.C."

(Continued on opposite page)

REGULAR FORCES EMPLOYMENT ASSOCIATION

DURING 1966 the number of men and women from the Regular Armed Forces of the Crown placed in employment by the National Association for Employment of Regular Sailors, Soldiers and Airmen was 11,118, which was 82% of all of those who registered at the Association's 43 Branches, which cover the whole of the United Kingdom. It is of interest that of this number 4,140 were from the Army and 72 were from the Corps of the Army Medical Service (R.A.M.C. 68, R.A.D.C. 2, Q.A.R.A.N.C. 2).

The Association is part of the Regular Forces Resettlement Service, and gives all its services free.

If when you get home you have mislaid the address of the Branch of this Association in your area you should apply at any big Post Office or to your own Regimental Association. They will give it to you. Or write to The Regular Forces Employment Association, 4 Buckingham Palace Mansions, Buckingham Palace Road, London, S.W.1.

TRUCIAL OMAN SCOUTS

TO all ex Scouts. The Scouts now meet during opening hours at the Glass Houses Stores, 55, Brewer Street W.1., just off Piccadilly Circus. Any Scout or ex Scouts when in London are invited to see the Manager, Mr. A. R. Arlett, and sign the visitors book to contact other Scouts in London.

Q.A.R.A.N.C. COCKTAIL PARTY

THE Annual Corps Cocktail Party was held on 20th October 1966 at the Royal Hospital Chelsea. Her Royal Highness The Princess Margaret, Countess of Snowdon, Colonel-in-Chief Queen Alexandra's Royal Army Nursing Corps, was graciously pleased to be present.

How do" [illegible]

Glimpses into Army Life from within
By one then Serving
from 1860 to 1895.
W.M. Captain A.M.S.

How so" enquires the master? "I know Colombo ladies and
shentlemans better dan dat. Colombo ladies and shentlemans
all drink brandy and soda, dat lady and shentleman
drink water." Such unfortunately is too common a practice
among European residents in the tropics. The native cynics
grasps the situation clearly when those who call themselves
"Christian" indulge in questionable habits. Having had to
question a native pensioner from the Ceylon Rifles employed
in the Medical Stores, as to whether drink or opium was
the cause of his frequent blundering; with an air of offended
dignity he replied, "Sar! I no Christian; I Mahometan",
insinuating
~~intimating~~ that only christians indulged in the pernicious
habit of imbibing alcoholic liquors. A few days after two
soldiers, and a sailor passed my office, the three being
under the influence of alcohol, when the mahometan,
quietly approached my desk and propounded the question
"Do these men come from de missionarry's country?" To
this I replied, that unfortunately they did. "Missionarry
better stay at home, him get plenty work." I regretted that
the taunt was too well deserved. Yet it is a sad truth that
if those who leave our shores in the service of our country,
whether as soldiers, sailors, Civil Servants, or commercial
adventurers, were first brought under the influence of
Christian truth, it would be easier for the missionary
to carry on his praiseworthy and Christ honouring
work. My interrogator had good grounds for his
caustic rebuke that the "missionary would find plenty
work at home". He had no idea that in Christian

Britain seventy thousand home heathens were annually sacrificed with the connivance of the Christian church to gild the coronets periodically bestowed on the manufacturers of beer and whiskey.

On another occasion I had to remonstrate with this cynic on his audacious request, repeated once in every four months, for permission to go home for three days to bury his mother. I demurred on the fourth occasion to repeat the concession, and asked the reason for this periodical re-interment of his mother. As usual he was ready with his answer. "De first time was my faader first woife, de second time was my faader fifth woife; de third time was my faader fourth woife; and dis my faader seventh woife". My wife who was standing by my desk turned towards him and asked, how many wives was he the happy possessor of? Raising his hands above his head in respectful but horror stricken mood he slowly responded "Oh Mam! I von; him very much plenty".

I was not much impressed with the standard of social respectability required to stamp the successful colonist with the impress of society's hall mark. The proportion of pinchbeck to the real metal was enormously large. Who were, and who were not in Society, furnished on various occasions interesting copy to the local press, as each fresh batch of European adventurers knocked for admittance at the door of

Club House on the Galle Face. Mercantile retailers were not classified by education or intellect, the line of demarcation being drawn over the open brandy case. Retailers of the bottle were excluded, while the man who sold the dozen in the case as consigned, was fully fledged to fly into the Society Gallery.

The commercial morality of some of the European traders would not stand much critical examination. On one occasion a consignment of merchandise from a London House was sent to the order of an Englishman in the Colony, and hypothecated to one of the local Banks. On presentation of the Invoice the consignee declined to take it over, urging inability to meet the bill and clear the Custom House. He was offered most reasonable terms, but persistently declined the goods. The Consignment was put up for sale by public Auction, and were delivered at his store on the evening of the sale at one half the invoiced price. Such were the men from whom the benighted heathen were supposed to learn the moral standards of the Christian faith.

An incident that transpired at a social gathering in the Assembly Rooms on the Galle Face shortly after I landed, amused me very much. A few passé dames who "sipped the scandal potion pretty", scanned with fiendish malignity, the bloom of youth on the fair form that tripped into the room on her husband's arm, a young local bride of prepossessing appearance, whose personal charms had probably advanced her above the station in which she was born, but not destined to stay there; Conversation in the corner ceased for a time. The murmur of applause and admiration was too much for the leading spirit among them, who belched out in sulphurous volume "But her grandfather was a soldier". Bystanders whose colonial experience went back to the fourth decade of the nineteenth century could afford to smile at the reference, remembering that the faded critic could have traced a

more questionable pedigree than that of a soldier's without going so far back as her grandfather. When the grandfather of the one was custodian of the government institution for the reclamation of wanderers from the paths of moral rectitude, the father of her critic was given into his care decorated with bracelets of the best Sheffield steel. Verily, Society soon forgets moral lapses when prosperity has smiled on the delinquent. Men are measured in social life (by all but the tailor) by the amount of surplus gold or credit notes they have at the bankers.

Colonial life, within a few degrees of the equator, is apt to generate a listless feeling that requires careful watching to keep the digestive and locomotive organs in a healthy condition. With the thermometer at 94° in the shade it is difficult to throw off this induced ennui. Happily, however there are convulsions in the social life as in nature, that serve to keep the mind on the qui vive and thus counteract the causes that predispose to indolence and bring about the sensation that the colonist regards as the reminder that he has got a liver. A few of those agencies now and again appeared on the social horizon shortly after my initiation into colonial life. A military medical officer (who by the injustice and laxity of discipline in his Department) had carried on a large and remunerative private practice, sold it on retiring from the Army to a private medical practitioner for two thousand five hundred pounds. Within a few months his genial successor in his military office had the majority of his ~~civil~~ patients, the good will of whom the civil practioner had ~~paid him~~ purchased at too high a figure. A casual paragraph on the subject of the sale of his private practice by a military Medical Officer, appeared in a local paper in which the usual pungent note appeared bearing the letters "Ed. b. O." in which the insinuation was ~~that~~ conveyed that if the injured practitioner had dabbled less in local politics and social gossip than he did, he might have profitted by

his investment. This led to an action in the District Court of Colombo, and Judge Berwick had his opportunity to display his profound knowledge of Roman law as administered in the days of Nero. The outrageous sentence was an enormously heavy fine to compensate the man who lost his practice, and ordered the offending Editor to apologize to the unfortunate practitioner on his knees, on the door steps of the Court House, before such of the Public as cared to witness the degradation of the most popular and certainly the most useful man in the Colony. The Judge who had thus prostituted his high office, sought to browbeat the Lawyer who lodged an appeal against the judgment. The appeal was carried to the Supreme Court, and the Chief Justice - Sir Richard Morgan, a native born Dutch Burgher of Ceylon - upset the judgment and castigated the mediæval Judge for his lack of appreciation of the progressive instincts of the age into which an unfortunate freak of nature had injected him nineteen centuries too late. In legal circles and in Ceylon the good Judge is but a speck on the pages of the past, while Alister Mackenzie Ferguson will live as long as our Colonial Empire lasts.

Scarcely had this tempest in a teapot subsided, when the Colony was thrown into a state of excitement by the injudicious exercise of power on the part of the youthful prelate who came out to rule the destinies of the Episcopalian Church in Ceylon. Unaware of the amount of latent energy enclosed in his canonical vestments, he injudiciously sought to guage his strength with the Church Missionary Society at work in his diocese. In his zeal to arrest the evangelical propaganda carried on by the Church Missionary Society in this interesting Crown Colony, he made no allowance for the popular influence that sustained those grand men in their war on the heathenism that reigned supreme around them. He thought that he had only but to speak the word and those stalwart veterans of the Cross, who had been preaching the gospel und-

a tropical sky, when he was a babe in the nursery, would at once bow towards the East at his bidding, abandon their principles and practices, and thus cease their evangelical work among the heathen. He deprived eleven of those godly men of their licence to preach the gospel, feeling that a repetition of ecclesiastical history was possible, that while Mordecai flourished Haman, the man of straw, could not enjoy his prosperity. Churches might remain shut, the heathen might remain in their darkness, so long as the Church missionaries required while in prayer to turn towards the rising sun, or allow the bishop, the selection of their lay Agents. He felt that if he could get the superstitious lay native catechist into his hands, he could tractarianize the Colony in a brief space of time. An indignant Colony was up in arms against this unchristian action, and strong protestations went from all sections of the Evangelical Churches in the Colony to the Home authorities. After a protracted war, peace was eventually proclaimed in a victory for the Church Missionary Society. The bishop's zeal had outrun his prudence; he trusted to his imprudent mentor, the Ahitophel who ruled for some years in the Cathedral grounds. He the good bishop has long ago mourned in sackcloth the injudicious exercise of his early acquired power, while his zeal in the extension of christian missions has condoned his first outburst of Tractarian fervour. He has since then won golden opinions from every section of the Christian Church for his untiring devotion to the souls entrusted to his care.

The Editor of the 'Ceylon Observer' on seeing the young prelates name in print prophesied that the last of the state paid bishop of the Anglican Church had been appointed. His name when deprived of the letter "d" coincided with the stone that completed a building in that glorious country where the prophetic Editor first inhaled the fragrant aroma of peat and heather. The Editor had wrought assiduously to place the copestone on Church Establishments and lived to see the fulfilment of his prophecy in the disestablishment

of State churches in Ceylon. At the time disestablishment was not then within the range of practical concessions. The disestablished Church in Ceylon, as in Ireland, has prospered by the change.

On the disbandment of the Ceylon Rifles the Deputy-Surgeon General determined on returning home, but before doing so recommended the abandonment of Nuwara Eliya as a military Sanatorium. The railway had not then penetrated sufficiently into the interior of the island to ensure a speedy transit into the hill stations, while the opening of the Suez Canal suggested to him the possibility of sending invalids in the incipient stage of disease home to England at as cheap a rate as the administration of the hill station would cost. He had overlooked the fact that on recuperation in the hills they would again return to military duty in the Garrison. Their restoration would be as effectually ensured at Nuwara Eliya as at home. For nearly twenty years this excellent Sanatorium was closed against the British soldier. Ceylon then became a Senior Medical Officer's charge.

On the return home, the administration of the Army Medical Department devolved on Surgeon Major A. Peile Bahill, of the Deputy Surgeon General, a warrior who never hesitated to assert his personality when circumstances forced this upon him. He invariably manifested that he had the courage of his convictions. As a perverse obstructionist he had few equals among his own nationality. He gloried in the privilege of having a "Donneybrook" fray, and felt it a real pleasure to throw down his hat for some one to kick it. He had not long to wait. The fire eating autocrat Major General John A Street C.B. assumed the command in relief of General Penny C. B. I. He had been in the Colony but a month or two when he ordered a Company of the 57th Regiment from Galle to Colombo, and one from Kandy to Colombo, to give him a larger Command for spectacular exhibitions on the Galle Face. Without consultation with the Medical Department he

he ordered five additional beds to be put into each Barrack room, (already fully equipped to its maximum occupation) so as to accommodate the contemplated addition to the Garrison. When the order was officially promulgated the Senior Medical Officer presented himself at the Brigade Office to ascertain where the additional troops were to be accommodated, as he had not been consulted in the matter. He was told that extra beds were put into every room for the purpose. To this he replied that he could not allow overcrowding in the Barrack rooms, nor sanction the use of Canvas while ample accommodation could be provided elsewhere. General Street jumped from his chair in a towering rage, and roared at the highest pitch he could Command. "I'm the General here". "Yes, sir" replied the imperturbable Pat, "Shure sir, you're the General for discipline, and I'm the General for health". General Street saw that he could not gainsay the view taken by the Senior Medical Officer, and Countermanded the original order. The "General" for health was for the time victorious. On the following day General Street issued an order that officers and men in the Command should at once conform to the Queen's Regulations in the matter of beards, and forwith scissors and razors were reluctantly set to work. Many of us felt keenly the unwarranted piece of martinetism, simply to compel the Senior Medical Officer to part with his much prized facial adornment. He for whom the malicious edict was primarily intended was the only one who disregarded it. He was summoned to the Brigade Office to explain his reason for not complying with the order to shave. To this he replied that he wore his beard on Medical authority that extended to India and the Colonies, and that as he was about to leave for England in a few days, he regretted that he could not part with what so effectually protected his throat. The martinet was for once non plussed.

It must be admitted that the patent right of ready retort is not the exclusive heritage of the Briton, nor even of an Irishman; but it is not expected among the possessions of the

~~of the~~ slow moving native residents of the East. I met with however in an Arab commission Agnt. I had occasion to order a ring with five rubies, stipulating that it was to cost ~~not~~ less than thirty rupees nor more than fifty. On production of the ring I asked him what he paid for it. To this he quietly replied. "Master no business what "Sampsi" pay: Master business what "Sampsi" sell". "To "Sampsi". I remarked, I must know what you paid for it: "Master must know what "Sampsi" pay, "Sampsi" tell lie. God punish master make "Sampsi" tell lie". I came to the Conclusion that metaphysics came as natural to the Arab as to the Scotchman, and told him that rather than run the risk of becoming the recepient of the threatened punishment, I would forego the pleasure of acquiring his trade secrets. The ring cost me three pounds. Had I given the order to a Britisher it would probably have cost me the outmost limit.

Having occasion to visit the Borella Cemetery in company with three English friends on a public holiday, I summoned the native "Jeku" who invariably drove me out for photographic excursions and directed him to drive me to Borella. Mounting the "dickey" he began to discuss in his mind to which of the three Institutions in Borella he would drive, and began a mental soliloquy concluding that I must be bound for the Lunatic Asylum, and accordingly drove us up to the front door. On asking his reason for this unwarrantable adventure replied: "Master only say Borella: Master no Camera, not go Cemetery. Shentlemans no hand cuffs, master no go jail: Master must take shentlemans mad people's house".

I have been repeatedly asked what I thought of the work of the various mission Agencies at work in Ceylon Being in direct touch with the work I had ample opportunities of investigating the results of the efforts put forth to evangelize the heathen. Supposing that no direct spiritual results followed, which I emphatically

dency, the moral improvement in the daily life of the native community amply compensates for the outlay involved. The influence of the Christian workers in the various Protestant Educational Institutions have sent thousands of young men and women back to their heathen homes saturated with Biblical knowledge, and in many cases with genuine spiritual experience which they manifest by a consistent life as teachers in vernacular schools. In a few Institutions technical training form part of the school curriculum, which has equipped many a young man for the battle of life, and strengthened him to maintain the faith and practice inculcated in his school.

St Thomas' College, attached to the Episcopal Cathedral in Colombo, has done excellent work in the oversight and training of native youths, and many of the lads taught there have graduated at the Calcutta University conferring lustre on their school and teachers, and rising to eminence in the Professional and Civil Services of the Colony. The Wesleyan Methodists have established Higher Grade Schools at various centres with equally gratifying results giving an impetus to higher culture which would never result from a purely secular system of education. The growing numerical strength of the various Christian churches working for the spiritual and social elevation of the heathen, manifest the appreciation and influence of the teaching imparted. The social Advancement of the women of Ceylon through gospel teaching cannot be guaged by statistical returns, nor can any financial estimate set forth the value of the work accomplished. Eternity alone can reveal the moral and spiritual results of the work accomplished by Miss Kate Scott of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Colombo during the last fifty years of the nineteenth Century. The women of Ceylon are now free to think and act for themselves, and have ceased to be mere chattels in the hands of the man who could pay the highest price for their bodies.

The success of our Foreign Missionary efforts among the heathen in the last one hundred years manifests a much larger success in direct spiritual work, than can be placed to the credit of the spiritual organizations that existed from the middle of the first century to the period of the reformation. Even greater results would accrue if the men selected for the mission field were wholly consecrated to Christian work. My experience has been, that very questionable exponents of Christian life and doctrine have been sent into the mission field, men who have neutralized the work of some of the devoted pioneers with whom it has been my privilege to be associated in Christian work in the Colonies.

Another sad cause of failure is found in the selfishness of members of the Christian Church who export alcoholic liquors to paralyse Christian effort at Foreign Stations. Until the Church of Christ can look this matter in the face, and cease to countenance the sale of poisonous drugs, whether as opium or alcohol, they had better cease to send out missionaries. It is hypocrisy of the vilest sort to appear to the world as pillars in the House of God, so long as we export liquid damnation for the sake of gain, regardless of its soul destroying influences on those who are made slaves to its use. Verily, Spurgeon was right when he said that these men (the manufacturers and exporters of alcohol) were not pillars, but Caterpillars, in the House of God. Heathen China persists in the refusal of our opium, thrust upon her by Christian statesmen under the guns of our Fleet. Infidel France is determined to root out of her dominions the vile poison which is undermining her national life, while a British House of Commons is unable to reach the House of Lords with a measure that shall liberate the slaves who are in chains to our social customs.

While resident in Ceylon the old Dutch ramparts that enclosed the Commercial portion of Colombo were demolished, and new Barracks erected on the site. Five two-storied

Blocks were erected in echelon facing the Galle Face promenade and capable of accommodating a Battery of Garrison Artillery and four or five companies of Infantry. While the exterior presented a very attractive appearance, the interior reflected scant credit on the superintending officials. The flat concreted roofs seemed ill adapted for tropical climates. So soon as the concrete dried and scarred by the sun, came under the torrential showers of the South West monsoon the Barrack-rooms became uninhabitable. Having occasion to visit a Colour Sergeant of the 57th Regiment one morning after the breaking of the South West monsoon. I found himself and his wife crouching in a corner of the bed (the only dry spot in the room) under a large white umbrella to protect them from the continuous down pour of rain coming through the twelve months old roof. Passing over to another of the new buildings (one storied block of Staff Quarters) I found the Army Schoolmasters up to their ankles in water on the floor, baling out the continuous down pour through the new roof. A letter and leaderette in the "Ceylon Observer" of that evening set the Commanding Royal Engineers to remedy the defects due to the incapacity of his subordinates. He resented the suggestion contained in the letter to the press, that the married Quarters should be converted into a Home for Imbiciles, the Royal Engineer staff and officials to be the first inmates. The defects so glaringly apparent in those Buildings accentuated the opinion very strongly held in Military Circles that Engineer Officers are but indifferent Architects and wholly unequal to undertake Barrack Construction, more especially when hampered by officious and ignorant officials in Downing Street and Pall Mall.

In December 1875 the Royal Squadron escorting His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales on his Eastern tour anchored in the Colombo Roadstead. The presence of His Royal Highness created a tremendous outburst of

popular enthusiasm among the European and native popul-
-ation. each vieing with the other in loyal demonstrations.
I was requested by the Engineer in Charge of the Breakwater
works to photograph the laying of the foundation stone of
the breakwater by H.R. Highness as also the decorations and
arches spanning the streets. I was called on by the Governor Sir William
Henry Gregory to furnish him with seventeen of the views
he had selected from my Album to be included among
others in an Album presented to His R.H. Highness as a
memento of his visit to Ceylon.

I had arranged that during the presence of the Royal
Squadron in the Roadstead I should have all the Christian
men, and abstainers, to tea each evening at 5 o'clock. Accord- members of the Wesleyan church also the Good Templars
-ingly the Master at Arms on each ship arranged that the
watches came in turn and for fourteen days we had the
privilege of entertaining twenty to thirty men each evening.
As District Deputy of the Independent Order of Good Templars
I instituted a Lodge of the Order on ~~[illegible]~~ H.M. Ship New-
-castle to carry on Temperance work on board, and to
extend the principles of the Order and Christian fellowship.

Soon after my arrival in the Colony I instituted a Lodge
of the Order and initiated both Soldiers and Civilians
to extend our work and principles. In no portion of the
British Colonial Dominions was there at the time so much
need for Temperance reformation as in Ceylon. Europeans
- civilians and soldiers alike - required some restraining
influence to slacken the pace on which they were bent to
ensure their social and moral degradation. Some of the
finest intellects I have met in the Colony have been lured
to their destruction through the Convivicality of their sur-
-roundings. The loose morality that characterized certain
sections of the European community was painfully in evidence to any
who took the trouble to look into the matter. The Sergeants'
Mess of both Regiments that occupied the Barracks
during my tour of service were veritable hells. So much

so, was this in evidence, that the officer Commanding the 2nd. Brigade Royal Artillery had the Square where the sergeants' Mess was located ~~was~~ put out of bounds for his men. My Quarters being in close proximity to the Mess I had every opportunity of knowing what was going on.

To those who cavil at Colonial Office administration of Crown Colonies, a trip to Ceylon would explode a few of their antiquated theories and bile generated expletives. Prosperity and contentment flourish there, notwithstanding the lofty assumption of the half baked cakes thrown into office by the propulsive power of the Civil Service Crammer. Now and again a judicious selection from among tested administrators in the House of Commons would be preferable to the transfer of a promoted subordinate from another Colony. ~~He~~ The Transferred Colonial has the prejudices of his office training, acquired under very different conditions to that which exists on his new appointment. Such promotion should be confined to the Colonies in which vacancies occur. A Governor appointed from the House of Commons has no office traditions to hamper his administration. He steps into power with no preconceived prejudices, and takes up the administrative thread where his predecessor dropped it. Sir William Henry Gregory's tenure of office was a great success, while the memorials to his wise and judicious administrative capacity are seen in the extension of Railways, Roads, Public Buildings, Medical School, Harbour extension, and a Colonial Museum, a record to which few Governors can lay claim in an administration of five years. During his tenure of office the Coffee enterprise began to show symptoms of decay, but this only aroused the planters to exploit the capabilities of the soil and soon tea and Cinchona cultivation followed in the wake of the expiring coffee industry. Their foresight and perseverence have been amply rewarded, and the famous pearl producing Colony stands as ever "The best and brightest gem,
In Britain's orient diadem".

It is no reflection on Governors or other officials when we

maintain that to the late Alaister Mackenzie Bergusson. C.M.G. is due the largest measure of credit in bringing about the industrial prosperity that has raised the Colony to its present proud position. For more than sixty years he has been in the front rank of citizenship, and by voice and pen made his influence felt in the government of the Colony, and in raising the native population to the realization of their latent capabilities and into loyal subjects of the British Empire. In the front rank of social and sanitary reformers he made the cause of the people his own, and lived to see his labours consummated in the peace and prosperity of the people, and to see Lord Jottingtons administration discounted by popular acclamation. His labours in the educational needs of the community have been long and continuous: and now the Burgher and native youths compete for their share in the remunerative offices in the Civil Service and in the Commercial and professional prizes in the Colony.

On the 06th March 1877 I bade farewell to the land of the spicy breezes, embarking on board the British Indian Steam boat "Merkara" for London. The voyage to Aden was monotonous in the extreme. the sea as smooth as a millpond, and but for the gambols of the dolphins and porpoises, and occasionally enlivened by the flirtations of a few grass widows on board, there was nothing in sea or sky to arrest attention. The half dead Anglo-Indians going home to recruit their exhausted energies could not initiate any of the enlivining amusements that invariably make up the daily routine on a long sea voyage when outward bound.

Among the desperate cases on board was a gentleman who was a passenger with me from London in 1873. in the "Vibilia" and was now returning home from Calcutta, prostrate from Chronic dysentry. He went out as a first class passenger but was returning second class. He had buried his wife in India. Broken in body and in spirit he longed for the termination of the voyage which was to land him in London. I found him

in a top bunk in a second class cabin, truly an object of supreme pity. I went at once to the Captain and pointed out that the case was one that demanded isolated treatment, and begged that the man should be removed to a comfortable berth on deck where he could have fresh air, light and ventilation. He appealed to me on the score of my having taken up the duties of the deposed ship's doctor on the voyage out, which he had not forgotten. After some pleading, a bunk appropriated by the ship's Purser as a storeroom was cleared out and my friend was soon installed in his new quarters. His convalescence was marvellous. The ship's doctor took little or no interest in his work. His primary occupation was flirting about the deck with such of the lady passengers as felt disposed to accept his fawning, and thus banish ennui. Whether from callousness or inexperience he took little note of the serious cases under his charge, cases that to a professional man should have been peculiarly interesting. One such case was that of an official of the East India Railway - a Mr Walker - suffering from debility accentuated by an abscess on the liver. He lay in his deck chair night and day with a minimum of comfort or attention. It was arranged that he should be landed in Aden, and left there until sufficiently recovered to continue the homeward journey. On reaching Aden it was found that there was no Civil Hospital there, and he must go on to Suez. I suggested to the Chief Officer to oppose the man's landing at Suez, as it would assuredly result in his death, pointing out that his removal from the ship into the boat would burst the abscess, and death would ensue before he reached the Hospital. My reason for keeping him on board was the possibility that if he entered the Mediterranean he could be tapped at Malta, and given a chance of life in a colder climate. The doctor was obstinate and insisted in getting rid of the man, and on arrival at Suez was transferred nolens volens to the boat that was to convey him to the Hospital. After procuring water and fresh provisions we steamed into the Canal leaving our disconsolate invalid among strangers.

He had calculated on having his Whitsunday in England. On reaching Port Said I noticed that among the documents handed to the Chief Officer was a telegram. I asked him if that was the announcement of Walkers death. He replied in the affirmative, adding that he died a quarter of an hour after leaving the ship and before reaching the Hospital. The practice of appointing newly fledged medical men to passenger ships did not commend itself to my judgment, but I suppose Directors and Shareholders view the matter with myopic lenses and are more solicitous for large dividends, rather than for the comfort of passengers. The doctor on returning to England entered the British Army, then the receptacle for such as failed to make civil practice a profitable speculation. Happily since 1879 this has ceased. He entered the Army under a warrant that dispensed with age limit, examination, or test, except the legal qualification to practice medicine. This state of matters was forced on the War Office by the clamorous advocates of military rank and status both in the Department and in the Medical Schools, and which led to a buffer (in many instances a duffer) between the old and the new elements in the Army Medical Department. They were intended to leave on the expiration of ten years, with an honorarium of a thousand pounds sterling, which led them to be known in the Department as "ten hundred pounders". Owing to the death of candidates for the Army Medical Service these were in process of time absorbed into the Department, but few, if any, have risen to administrative rank in the Service.

After an uneventful run through the Mediterranean and the Bay of Biscay we sighted the white cliffs of Dover on the morning of 23rd April, delighted to behold the hospitable if cold shores of old England.

On reaching English soil I hastened to report my arrival home at the Head Quarters Army Medical Department 6 Whitehall Yard, and was ordered to take up duty in the Station Hospital Guernsey on the expiration

of my leave of absence. Early in June I reported myself for duty, and entered on two of the happiest years of my life. Apparently my reputation preceded me. The night before I entered on my duties the sick and Hospital subordinates had a "spree", with the connivance of the Wardmaster. The plea under which this exceptional liberty was conceded was that they were aware that on my assumption of duty alcoholic beverages would be banished from the Hospital, except when ordered by the Medical officers. It was singularly pleasant to notice the agreeable manner in which six bibulous souls accepted the inevitable. Three of the six saved twenty pounds during my two years residence in the island, while their general conduct and attention to duty merited the highest commendation. The other three left the station on promotion. The reversion to ward supervision from Medical Store duties was a delightful change. The practical instruction I had from the private practioner under whom I served in Perth was now of service both to myself and to the medical officers, as all minor dressings and ailments were attended to at all hours of the day and night without unnecessarily calling the Medical Officer. I had as Senior Medical Officer one of the kindest men in the British Army, who endeared himself to subordinates and patients by his kind and considerate treatment. The Army Medical Department was at this particular time entering on a new state of existence. Aitkins voluminous "Compendium of Medical lore", Longmore on "Gunshot wounds" with the "Lancet" and "British Medical Journal", found their way to the dust cart, or to the Cook house to baste the Chickens. Army Discipline Acts, Royal Warrants for pay and promotions, Queen's Regulations and Drill books became the constant literature of Medical Officers. By night and by day the "Stretcher Drill" book was in evidence. It had been appropriated from Surgeon Major Moffitt's Book of Instruction for the Army Hospital Corps. the only original sentence

penned by the new Editor

pointed unmistakably to the nationality of the compiler, giving the information that "the new pattern stretcher will fit into any ambulance wagon, if it is not too wide or too long". At some stations this innovation banished the professional instinct and almost obliterated the knowledge gained by years of patient toil and study. Patients were admitted and discharged, diet sheets marked with regularity, Weekly Return of sick rendered with strict punctuality, but the treatment of the sick became a matter of secondary importance. Henceforth the cry must be loud and continuous for Combatant rank. The stethescope was in danger of being thrown aside in the eagerness to practice the hitherto neglected sword exercise. We were fortunately unaffected by this innovation. My medical officers left me to care for what was left of discipline in the Service, and during two years we had but one crime, and that a trifling one, among the orderlies of the Army Hospital Corps, and five promotions.

I had not been long at the station when I noticed that one of the orderlies never left the Hospital enclosure. On enquiring of the Corporal the reason for this man's unusual manner, he informed me that the man was afraid that if he went out he would return drunk and find himself in the Guard-room when he sobered, and a good drunk was not worth the loss of his hair. Finding that he was fairly well educated and intelligent I suggested that he should qualify for promotion offering to assist him each evening with his studies. This he gladly accepted, and on the restoration of his good conduct badge was recommended for promotion, examined and advanced to the rank of Corporal and transferred to the Head Quarters of the District. A year after he left the station he wrote me a letter of thanks for the discipline maintained in the Hospital, and expressed his regret that I had not joined the station two years earlier than I did, in which case he would have had seniority as Sergeant two years earlier than he attained it. So much

for reasonably strict discipline and inculcation of total abstinence principles.

Shortly after joining the station the 104th Regiment was relieved by the 108th under the command of Colonel Harvey Bell from Colchester. Among the cases transferred from the Colchester Station Hospital was a man who had been treated there for Dyspepsia. Before the first week was over I remarked to the junior Medical Officer that the mans ailment was mental and not physical. This drew a reproof for an unbought expression of opinion. I watched the man late and early and observed that whenever the light in the ward was lowered he would leave his bed and raise the light to its full extent. I then suggested to the Roman Catholic Chaplain that he should have a quiet talk with him and try to ascertain the cause of his nervous restlessness. He essayed to solve the mystery but failed to get the mans confidence. I then asked the medical officer treating the case that in order to keep the man under observation that he should be put into one of the small wards, and appoint a special orderly to watch his movements. To this neither medical officer would consent. I then told the Senior Medical Officer that whenever I entered the ward (five or six times a day) he was sharpening his razor, and that from previous experience of melancholic patients I was positive that he had suicidal tendencies. I was laughed at for my pains by both Medical officers. I asked permission to remove his razor, knife and fork. This also was refused. Next morning I insisted on having a special orderly to watch him, declining to be responsible for whatever might happen from that hour. This was reluctantly conceded, and so as not to arouse suspicion the attendant was dressed as an ordinary patient with instructions to keep his charge in sight. My last visit to the ward was at 11.30 P.M. when all seemed quiet. At 7.15 A.M. when walking up and down in front of the Hospital ~~at the following morning~~, a head popped out of the ward window, shouting "Come up sir,

come up! Tom Hyland has cut his throat." He was dead in ten minutes. The Post mortem examination justified my opinion, every organ in the body being particularly healthy and free from disease. His secret went with him to the grave. Except his general morose deportment, his extreme nervousness, and constant sharpening of his razor, no sign of mental aberration manifested itself before taking his life. His ailment was remorse.

Immediately after the incident above referred to a private of the same regiment reported himself sick with symptoms of malarial fever. He professed to have recently returned from China where he had been employed for several years in the service of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Shipping Company. No sooner did one supposed ailment disappear than another supervened. This went on for six weeks. I was dubious about my friends sincerity, and hinted my doubts to the Medical officer. I had solid reasons for concluding that his knowledge of China was picked up in the Garrison library. Three weeks later I received a letter from a solicitor in Cardiff enclosing a Cart de visite of a man who was wanted there, and who was supposed to be serving in the 108th Regiment in Guernsey. With this, was a note giving the man's name in the 13th Hussars from which he had deserted twelve months previously. I scanned every face I met for the duplicate. At last it dawned on me that my friend in the corner of no 2 Ward answered the description. A quiet examination confirmed my suspicions. I communicated with the Depot 13th Hussars at Canterbury and in a few days had particulars which confirmed my suspicions. On the following day I suggested to the Medical Officer that as this man seemed to have a complication of most of the ordinary diseases in the "Nomenclature of Diseases" he should be isolated and carefully nursed. as I would have a better opportunity of watching the case than I had in a fully occupied ward. Tom Hyland's case being fresh in the memory, my suggestion was accepted without a note of dissent. I removed him accordingly and placed him under the care of a special

sick attendant. Next morning to my surprise he sent for me and informed me that he was all right and fit to return to duty. He was discharged to duty, and under ordinary circumstances would be returned to Barracks with the sick Corporal, but instead, I sent for his Colour sergeant asking him to bring a file of the guard, and a Corporal. On their arrival I handed him over (to his amazement) as a deserter from the 13th Hussars. He was sent under escort to Canterbury, tried by Court martial for desertion and sentenced to six months imprisonment.

About the same time an anaemic looking recruit presented himself at the Hospital for admission. The Barrack Square soon lost its attraction for him, cooled his military ardour, and sought the shelter of the Hospital to get quit of his engagement by imposing on the Medical Board. He was well versed in the proceedings anterior to a Medical Board, particularly so in the etiology of heart disease. Stepping between him and the Medical Officer, I enquired the date of his last Invaliding Board, his name, and former regiment. He repudiated my insinuation and denied having ever served in the Army. I refused to accept his statement and informed him that I should hand him over to the Provost Sergeant for committal to the Civil jail. Finding that he had been trapped, he volunteered the information that he had been invalided from the 12th Lancers. He was committed to the Civil jail for six weeks imprisonment. The Medical Officer asked my reason for suspecting the man to have been invalided? To this I replied that the man's semi professional description of his symptoms justified the supposition that he was quite conversant with the usual procedure of Invaliding Boards. Such is the superficial examination both of recruiting Medical Officers and of Medical Boards that clever scoundrels can pass in and out of the Service for several years from one regiment to another without fear of detection.

On Boxing Day (26th December 1877) the Armourer Sergeant of the 10th Regiment enjoyed himself in the early morning

pabbit shooting. Having incautiously stepped over a hedge, his gun accidentally discharged itself into the palm of his left hand. Bandaging his wrist with his pocket handkerchief he ran to the Hospital. I examined the hand, dressed it and sent for both Medical officers, Colonel Harry Bell, Commanding the Regiment hearing of the mishap to the Armourer hastened to the Hospital to ascertain the nature of the accident. On explaining the nature of the wound and the probability of saving the hand by the removal of the two middle fingers, he begged me to convey to the Medical officer his wish and hope that the hand should not be amputated, as if the thumb and index finger could be saved he would be retained in his appointment as Regimental Armourer. On the arrival of the Medical Officers it was decided to amputate the hand. I gave the Senior Medical Officer Colonel Bells message, and pleaded that the hand might not be sacrificed, adding that Conservative Surgery was the chief aim of the Profession. After a deal of pleading, it was decided to remove the two crushed fingers and save the hand. The result was peculiarly gratifying to the Senior Medical officer, and in six weeks the Armourer returned to duty. His gratitude was unbounded for the preservation of his hand.

I had at this Station practical insight into the crooked ways of Royal Engineer Departmental subordinates, and observed how easy is the decensus in Avernum when an unscrupulous Surveyor came under the sway of an unscrupulous Contractor. I saw what was not intended but for four eyes. Particular pains were taken to swell the damages against the Hospital and I was equally determined to resist unjust oppression. and on three occasions appealed to the War Office against the assessment, and was successful on each occasion. On personally explaining matters to Colonel Crease he intimated to the Foreman of Works to exercise more judgment in his assessments against the Hospital.

Early in 1878 A soldier of the Garrison who had too

freely indulged at the Royal Artillery Canteen, challenged a comrade to swim the bay under the Barracks for a wager. Carrying to heavy a load of "Randalls" beer he was unequal to the contest and was drowned. An anonymous writer in one of the local papers animadverted on the culpable negligence of the officer Commanding the Royal Artillery in carrying on an unauthorized man-trap. I was accused of the authorship because of my well known aversion to the drink trade, and was waited on by the Garrison Sergeant-Major with a purported request from the Brigade-major as to whether I was prepared to substantiate the charge of culpable negligence brought against the Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery. To this I made answer that if I felt disposed I would have little difficulty in justifying the impeachment, but as I acknowledged no earthly "Father Confessor" I declined to gratify impertinent curiosity, and bowed my interrogator to the door. On hearing that the Garrison "jackal" had interviewed me on the matter, Barrack Sergeant MacCulloch (late of the 21st Royal Scots Fusileers) acknowledged the authorship having witnessed the unfortunate accident. He was immediately removed from the station, and sent to do duty at the Brigade Depôt in Lincoln. Such is the treatment meted out to a soldier who dares to pillory superior offenders in the newspapers. He is in fact told that he has no legal citizenship. In the matter of equity the Army administration is but little removed from the dark days of the Stuarts.

There is a peculiar interest in watching a man suspected of malingering. With the advent of Surgeon Major Purdon I felt rather handicapped. He and the Senior Medical Officer were both of the advanced humanitarian type of men who would rather be imposed on than seem to deal harshly with the malingerer. I pointed out to Dr Purdon a type of this class. Looking at the man he replied in the purest Irish brogue, "Och! poor devil, he can't help himself, he has no strength in him

to do a days work. "Do you know what the creature is?" To this enquiry I replied that I knew nothing about him except what his medical history sheet tells me. "Well I'll tell you what he is: he is the offspring of an ould man and a young woman". Advancing to the bedside the following conversation took place. "what is your name?" "Richmond sir". "Well Richmond! is your father alive" "No sir". "Then he's dead". "Yes sir. "How old was he when he died?" "He was eighty four Sir". "And how long is he dead?" "Four years sir" "If he was living now he would be eightyeight". "Yes sir. "Is your mother alive?" "yes sir. and how ould is she?" "Forty sir". "Four from forty is thirtysix". "She was thirtysix when your father died". "Yes Sir". "You don't like hard work". "No sir". "Then take my advice and don't try it". Turning to me he remarked with a grin "Shure did nt I tell you what he was. You could tell it from the formation of his jaws and teeth". I must confess my inability to arrive at such definite conclusions from such a questionable standpoint.

I had another interesting case of malingering. A strong healthy young soldier of two years service. He was tired of the Service and concluded that the easiest mode of exit was through the Hospital. He had seen others go out quietly by that backdoor. He reported himself sick complaining of pains in the left breast and shortness of breath when at running drill, with general symptoms of heart disease. I was rather dubious about his story and determined to watch him. He was admitted and treated for valvular disease of the heart. Each morning I found him watching the gate until he saw the Senior Medical Officer come into the Hospital. He would then retire into the lavatory, and for half an hour or more, would exert himself in purposeless scrubbing of the floor with a long handled dry scrubber. This exertion stimulated the hearts action with continued irritation giving some colour to the imposition.

He was not aware that his movements were closely watched. I noticed that while the stethescope was being used he kept scratching his right breast with his nails with the view of passing the sound into the instrument. Having noticed this for some days I mentioned my suspicions to both Medical Officers. I was told that there was a very distinct bruit heard on examination. I remarked that I had repeatedly examined him and found his heart quite normal. I then quietly asked Dr Purdon to come up to the Hospital at 3 o'clock. I kept my man pretty much in view during the day. About an hour after dinner the ward orderly brought me some soap pellets and a piece of yellow soap he had taken out of this mans bed. I examined the hearts action at 2.30 and found it quite calm. On Dr Purdon's arrival he examined him very minutely and getting up off his knee he yelled at the fellow in rather unparliamentary language "you incorrigible whelp, the devil the het is the matter wid ye you". I then produced the soap pills found in his bed as conclusive proof that my suspicions were well founded. On the following morning Dr Purdon reported to the Senior Medical Officer the result of his afternoon visit, remarking that they had both been deceived. The outcome was that a full report of the case was sent to Colonel Bell with the request that to obviate a Court Martial he should deal regimentally with the case. This was done by awarding the malingerer seven days imprisonment with hard labour and twenty one days confinement to Barracks, the maximum punitive power then vested in Commanding Officers. From that day malingering ceased in the regiment fearing the consequences.

Early in 1878 the 75th Regiment relieved the 105th. The regiment was under the Command of an efficient old soldier who had graduated through the ranks and who worthily sustained the position to which his talents and common sense had raised him. Lieut Colonel Richard Wadeson V.C was a pattern Commanding Officer. The Sergeant Major and Staff Sergeants were of the best type of British Infantry, and

Sir

The pictures o
C. B. Stat
In Cultivation

EME

zealous for the maintainance of the traditions of the Regiment.
I was fortunate in securing a good old soldier as Senior Medical Officers orderly. A typical Irishman, genial and industrious, ingratiating himself into general favour by his exuberant native wit. Had Samuel Lever met him he would have been the hero of a readable story. His conversational powers, and smart repartee justified his claim to the nationality of which he boasted. He would have made a capital companion for an old colonial suffering from a torpid liver, as his wit was natural and unbounded. He was told that the Hospital Cook had applied for a change of station having served on the island over three years. He quietly remarked that the unfortunate Cook would, if the request was conceded, find himself in the position of the unfortunate Protestants who sought shelter in Purgatory, he was destined to "go further and fare worse". He was tolerant of all sections of the Christian Church save the "Plymouth Brethren". I questioned one of the Sergeants of the regiment as to Pat's reason for his intense dislike of the "Brethren". He informed me that when stationed in Singapore, a major of that sect commanded the detachment to which Pat belonged. This officer believed that Gods forgiveness would reach him in the exercise of clemency towards a "Plymouth Brother", but the maintainance of discipline required the rigid enforcement of the punitive provisions of the Army Discipline Act towards the rest of mankind. At the weekly inspection of Barracks, the Major observed that a spiders web adorned the wall contiguous to this mans bed, the major in a bellicous tone demanded to know to whom the web belonged. To this question Pat, with the utmost sang froid replied "the spoiders sor!" For this piece of information he was sentenced to three days punishment drill. As he had not paraded with the defaulters, the Sergeant sent for him to ascertain the reason of his absence. To this he cooly replied "shure I have no drill to do". "Did not the major give you three days drill this

morning". S "Shure he gave the spoider three days drill and if you can catch him you can drill him". He was at once ordered to the Guard room and on the following morning sentenced by the wit despising major to seven days imprisonment with hard labour. Knowledge of military law and ready wit are unappreciated acquisitions in the British Army.

I had for many years been peculiarly successful in the reclamation of men who had been victims of intemperance. My system was not one of drugs, but a sympathetic watchfulness and admonition such as the practical teaching of the ritual of Good Templary cannot fail to impress on the man or woman consecrated to the work of human restoration to forfeited bliss. I never came in touch with a drink besotted soul, but the Charge of the Chief Templar aroused in me the desire to work to reclaim that flotsam on the ocean of social life. "We are here to work, let us do it, and so advance our common Cause and Honour God". On returning from Ceylon I found that the Good Templar Lodges had been turned into pleasant evening resorts where, with the Bible still on the altar, comic and ribald song predominated, frivolity had usurped the place of the serious deportment that first characterized the Order. Instead of having a "fraternal Home where the destroyer could never enter," I found every phase of the drinking saloon there, but the drink. I severed my connection with the Order with regret, feeling that the best human Agency ever adopted for the moral and spiritual elevation of the race, had been prostituted to the insane craving for frivolity.

I had among my subordinates in the Hospital several who by the enforcement of discipline and considerate treatment had been weaned from the worships of Bacchus and transformed into good and useful Soldiers. I was privileged to assist a few of them into good appointments in civil life on their transfer into the Reserve. One of those when I took him in hand was

supposed to be beyond the possibility of reformation. He was a gunner in the Royal Artillery and had come into Hospital from the Government Military Prison where he had done six months for striking a non commissioned officer when drunk. He imbibed his liquor in the Government Canteen: ~~about~~ ~~[illegible]~~. I was told that I would regret taking him into Hospital employ. To this I turned a deaf ear, as I was determined if possible to save him from the evil influences of his surroundings. I wished him to sign a pledge of total abstinence as the condition of his employment in Hospital. After eighteen months of excellent work in the Hospital he purchased a fine silver lever watch, and had eighteen pounds in the Savings Bank after the purchase of his watch. The Roman Catholic Chaplain gratefully informed me that since I took the man in hand he had been a most diligent attender at the Chapel Services when off duty. I told the Catholic priest that he should have done before he was sent to prison what I had done after he came out.

Early in January 1879 the fifth of my orderlies in succession left the Station on promotion. The General, the Hon St George Foley Commanding the District and Governor of the Islands, seeing the route for the man's removal, enquired of the Brigade Major, if he could explain how it was that every man of the Army Hospital Corps who left the Station Hospital in Guernsey, left on promotion while those who left Alderney during the same period had done so after several Committals to the Garrison Cells. The Brigade Major appealed to the Garrison Sergeant Major for the solution of the problem. This functionary told the General that in the Station Hospital in Guernsey the Sergeant trained his orderlies to qualify for promotion, that strict discipline tempered with encouragement to study was a feature of the Establishment, that total abstinence was encouraged, if not the basis of the assistance given to study; while in Alderney the relationships between the Sergeant and the Orderlies was evident from the wilful destruction of the Sergeants Cabbage garden by the Orderlies.

The General left instructions for the Senior Medical Officer to call at his office on the following day. He enquired very minutely into the information given him by the Sergeant major and on receiving confirmation of the same instructed the Senior Medical Officer to submit my name for a commission in the Corps, which would give him great pleasure to recommend. It gave greater pleasure to the Senior Medical Officer, and after a few days I was ordered to London for examination on the lines indicated in a letter sent out from the office in the previous November. This letter was addressed to Principal Medical Officers of Districts but was suppressed in the Principal Medical ~~Officers Office~~ Office in Portsmouth, from a fear that the special intelligence of the District was not confined to the two aspirants to a commission in that particular Station. When its suppression was communicated to Surgeon General William Munro C.B. the Head of the Medical Branch at the War Office - he demanded an explanation, but the creature who suppressed it penned the explanation, which in every particular was at variance with the truth. In Military Offices that branch of the moral law is seldom cultivated. Its cultivation might at times lead to disasterous results.

Instead of attending for examination I was ordered to the Director General's Office for duty. Reluctantly left Guernsey in the first week of June 1879 where I had served under Surgeon Major T. A. Thornhill M.B. for two years; the most genial and considerate Medical Officer under whom it has been my privilege to serve.

On reporting myself for duty in No 16. Room 6 Whitehall Yard. I was questioned as to my experience in a Principal Medical Officers Office, but having had no experience of that nature, my employment being wholly in Dispensaries, ward management, and Stores, I was detailed for duty in the Sanitary Branch of the Office. I was very much puzzled by the little interest taken

in the work by the Civil element in the office. It was a six hours a day work, and some work must be left for to-morrow. On report-ing myself to the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps I was informed that before I could get another step of promotion I must obtain a second class School Certificate of Education. I in-formed him that for sixteen years I had a first class School Certificate in my possession awarded me a few months after joining the Corps, and another of the same class awarded me before leaving the "Cameronians" to join the A.H. Corps, and that a record to that effect had been entered in the monthly Returns for sixteen years. Such however was the accuracy of Office Records in that Branch of the office that this was never recorded, the recorder in every instance apparently feeling chagrined that another should possess what he had not. First Class Educational Certificates in the A.H. Corps in 1879 were few and far between.

I was not long at the office before realizing what a sinecure a post in the office was for civilians. The Chief Messenger was an ex-butler of an ex-Secretary of State for War who before demitting office found snug billets for his dependants this being regarded as the perquisites of his office. This to a large extent accounted for the inefficiency and hauteur of the Civilian Clerks. They regarded the incumbency as theirs by prescriptive right, and resented the introduction of the military element. The largest share of the work as a natural consequence fell to the lot of the latter. Finding that the work in my office would not on an average occupy more than two hours a day, except on Medical Board days, I soon found snatches of work in other sections of the office, and this gave me a glimpse into the whole workings of the office. The typewriter had not then come on the market. I was not long in the office when the Chief Clerk brought me Surgeon General Wm Munro's testi-monials to copy for transmission to the Horse Guards when his name was submitted for the Director-Generalship. The treatment of Surgeon General Wm Munro C.B. by

the Director General Sir Wm. M. Muir K.C.B. merits a word of condemnation. Surgeon General Munro was the most capable administrator who had served as Head of the Medical Branch from its formation. He detested an idle man, and despised the man who ran with the hare and hunted with the hounds. He had to fire the charge that others had laid, while the chief wire puller kept himself in the background. When it came to a collision with the Horse Guards, it was the man who stood for justice and fair play to his Department who suffered and not his trimming chief. No man had a more righteous claim to the office of Director General than Surgeon General Munro and few had a better record of executive and administrative work, but this went for nothing when arrayed against the tyrannous edicts of unscrupulous men armed with supreme authority. Surgeon General Munro opposed the introduction of a partial unification with a semi regimentalism in the treatment of the sick. He insisted on the return to the old regimental Hospital system, or the retention of the unification in its entirety.

Dr Munro insisted on the Medical Officers having the disciplinary control of the Army Hospital Corps. The Horse Guards positively refused this, and feared the result if he should be appointed Director General. It was then arranged that Sir Wm. M. Muir should retain his post for another year, so as to bring Dr Munro under the age Clause of the Royal Warrant for retirement before his Chief vacated his quitted office. The subterfuge was worthy of the man who lent himself to it.

Previous to this conflict with the Horse Guards the Army Hospital Corps had passed through varied experiences that left the men uncertain as to whom they could appeal to redress a legitimate grievance. Before the introduction of the Cardwell jumble they were paid, fed, and clothed by the Officers of the Purveyors' Department, punished, when the necessity arose, by Regimental Commanding Officers

and detailed to their daily work in the Medical Branch of the Corps by the Medical Officer, and by the Purveyor in the Purveyors Branch. The Purveyors were not Staff College men, but they were practical business men zealously serving the State and the sick soldier. The Head of the Purveyors Department was ~~the Purveyor-in-chief~~ at the War Office, from whom the officers took their orders. Their work was not subject to the Control of the Army Medical Department, hence the constant friction. The Medical Officers resented the supervision exercised by the Purveyors over diets and extras, and availed themselves of every opportunity to thwart the Purveyor, and to impress on the War Office the incongruity of this divided responsibility. The outcome was the Cardwell hotch-potch. 25 1869-70

Three years after the dissolution of the Purveyors Department regimental hospitals were abolished and with it the regimental Surgeon. The Medical Officers became responsible for the ward Equipment, Stores and Cookhouses, a work which required less thought than the alleviation of human suffering. After being fleeced by incompetent and dishonest Stewards they clamoured to be relieved of the charge of Stores. The anticipated freedom from subordination to the Purveyors Department in the matter of diets and extras was not realized, as the Commissariat Branch Controlled Hospital supplies. This led to the creation of what was intended to be a subordinate Branch of the Medical Department similar to what worked so efficiently in India. The Regulations governing this creation was so carelessly manipulated as to give the new officers combatant rank instead of Departmental and relative. This led to further disturbances. Medical Officers had to submit passes for the leave required by their subordinates, for the approval of their ~~former Hospital Sergeant~~ Lieut Quarts and Captains of orderlies who in some instances would refuse the indulgence, or grant it when the recommendation was refused by the Medical Officer. The Medical Officers had overshot the mark and jumped out of the frying-pan into the fire. A general scramble was

was made by Medical Officers who had influence at White hall yard to have their Hospital Sergeants commissioned whether qualified or not. Commanding Officers who would not commission these men in their own Corps, sought at the price of a basket of game to have them commissioned into the Army Hospital Corps, with the result that several of the most illiterate and intemperate among the Hospital Sergeants were commissioned lieutenants of orderlies. ~~for each appointment to impose order Horse Guards the addition of [illegible] to command and discipline of the Queens Regs applied.~~ Some of them disappeared from the Corps Record within two years, while a small proportion reached the age limit for retirement. To precipitate the movement for the transfer of the Command of the Corps to the Medical officers, the apothecaries who had no military training nor aptitude to learn, were constituted interpreters of the Queens Regulations and punitive clauses of the Army Discipline Act. It was impossible that such a farce should succeed, and in the attempt to overthrow it, Surgeon General Munro came into violent collision with the Horse Guards, and sacrificed his further advancement in his eagerness to secure combatant rank and status for the Army Medical officers - The Medical Officers now enjoy all that Dr. Munro contended for.

Before I was many weeks in the office I saw how little reliance can be put on figures presented by the War Office for the information of the general community. This was very much in evidence when Statistics bearing on the working of the Contagious Diseases Act were called for by the House of Commons. I was detailed to assist in the preparation. Every side issue that could prop up the acts was prominently advanced, while every effort was put forth to work in the contrary direction. I was determined that so far as I could an unbiassed Return would be compiled, and watched every move made to minimise their influence on the morality of the soldier - While the information was being collected, a military clerk from the Statistical Branch

was sent to Netley to work up information from documents supposed to be available there. Netley Returns could have no bearing on Home stations. they could only apply to cases contracted in India or in the Colonies, and ought never to have been consulted. When he returned I went carefully over his figures, and pointing to a certain period of the Return, asked where he got the documents, from which he collected his figures. He informed me that he got them from Returns in the Principal Medical Officer's Office at Netley. I refused to accept his statement, and told him that the Returns from which alone he could get the information were burnt three years previously. He then admitted that he had based his calculations on a comparison of the figures found in the Returns for two years before and two years after the period to which reference was made. He informed me that I knew too much of the work of several of the Home Districts to be employed in the statistical Branch of the Director General's office. I remonstrated with the Clerk in charge of the Statistical Branch on the false issues on which the Return was compiled, and was informed that if it was repugnant to my conscience to do as I was directed, that I had better return to my own Branch of the Office. This I did and a more pliable tool was found for the job.

On one of his accustomed visits to the various sections of the office, the Chief Clerk asked me if I had much work on hand. I told him that I had nothing to do, and that there were four of us similarly situated viz:- A Deputy Surgeon-General, a Surgeon Major, a Second Division Clerk, and myself. He left the office grinning, mentally deploring that I was so unappreciative of mercies received as to complain of having nothing to do in a branch of the War Office. Returning on the following morning he asked whether I was serious in my complaint of yesterday. I assured him that I was. He then asked if I would give up the second Division Clerk. I replied that I would gladly, and also the Deputy Surgeon General. The Civilian Clerk raged

when the order came for him to report himself in no 16 Room for duty. "Tom Paine" and "Town Talk" his only reading would henceforth be reserved for home consumption. I met him fourteen years after, when he was still a second Division Clerk, but I understood from a friend in the Office that he had abandoned "Tom Paine" for the "Review of the Churches". There was so little to be done in the Sanitary Branch that it was attached to the Statistical thus relieving a Deputy Surgeon-General and a Surgeon Major to take up other duties.

During Surgeon Major Alfred Clarke's absence on leave, an important paper came into the office from the Principal Medical Officer in Bermuda. I was dubious of submitting it to the Deputy Surgeon General, fearing that he would take his one from the Heads of Departments through whose hands it had already passed. It was an application for two water tanks for the Camp where Rifle practice was carried out. It was strongly urged by the P.M.O. officer, and equally so by the Commanding Royal Engineers, and by the General Officer administering the Government. It was refused by the Director of Barracks and Works, by the Surveyor General, and by the Treasury, all with the same cry "no funds available". I put this paper in the bottom of my basket, determined that if I found my countryman in the dumps, I would delay the paper, but if in a cheerful mood I would bring it forth. When I reached it. I remarked on its importance in the interest of the men at rifle practice, but on perusing it he ~~said~~ quietly replied "we must just say as the rest have said", "Not by any means," I remarked, we must say that the tanks are an absolute necessity for the preservation of the health of the Troops. To my astonishment he wrote as I dictated and the money was found, as I ascertained three years after.

Having been four months in the Office I applied to the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps for permission to be examined in the subjects required to qualify for a Com-mission. I was informed that until those who had previously

qualified were commissioned, there would be no further exam-inations. I reminded him of the injustice of withholding from me the Circular letter giving the subjects for examination, remarking that I was senior to all those who had qualified and that I was the only one among them who held a First class School Certificate, adding that I had been repeatedly passed over by men whom I had coached for promotion, and by men whose character would not stand enquiry if their defaulter sheets had not been withheld. I was promptly silenced and requested not to impugn the justice of his decision in the matter of promotion. On returning to my room I met Surgeon General Munro to whom I told the result of my application to the Staff Officer. To this he remarked "I was not aware that he was supreme in matters of this nature". He at once summoned the Staff Officer into his room and instructed him to warn me ~~for~~ to appear before a Board of Examiners on the following Tuesday. On completion of my examination I was com-plimented by the President on the result, ~~of my examination~~ and informed that I should have the first vacancy in the Corps. When ordered to appear before the Board of Examiners I was rather dubious as to my ability to secure success, from a feeling that several bright and intelligent candidates failed to satisfy the Examiners. The laxity in appointing the first thirty Sergeants commissions without any education test, was found to be a huge blunder, so that excess of zeal to prevent its perpetuation, led to the rejection of men who by education and general bearing would have adorned any position in the Army. I worked hard to secure, not the commission, so much as the pension that was attached to it. I felt it to be too late in life to grind for an examination just as the fortieth birthday was hovering in sight, but hoped that as in all my previous examinations, to be well up the list. I determined this should not be an exception. Naturally nervous from childhood, to which I attributed my impediment of speech, I was afraid that this would again upset me, and

ordered the man back to his work and dared the Sergeant-major to repeat the offence or to interfere in anything that concerned my duties. Next morning I was summoned to the orderly room and questioned by the nominal Commanding Officer - Surgeon Major Moore as to my reason for liberating ten men from the Guard-room after being confined there being on minutes at tattoo

Two commissions were reported vacant early in November. 137
Before these were reported in the Office I had a visit from a tailor in Hanover Square who informed me that he expected me to be at his office by noon of the following day to get me measured for my uniform as I was to be gazetted on the following Friday. Having heard nothing of this in the Office I declined to have any business transactions with him, and seeing my indifference to his information he pulled from his breast pocket an official letter from which he read a sentence or two, but refused to show the signature. This is how secrets leave the Office. They are apparently bought sometimes at a high price. On the 17th December Sergeant Major Warren and I were gazetted Lieutenants of orderlies to fill the vacancies, and soon after I was directed to report myself to the Principal Medical Officer at Aldershot for duty at that Station.

On the 5th January 1880 I reported myself at Aldershot for duty in the Depôt pending the recovery of the Quartermaster from an attack of enteric fever. I was not long in office there when I saw that the real Commanding Officer was the Sergeant-Major. He withdrew one of my clerks without giving me the least warning. I

closely for several days, and about eleven o'clock each morning saw a female belonging to the Corps crossing to the Prison Warders' Quarters. I was soon satisfied of the nature of her visit, and on the following day waited until the meat was in the oven, then entered the

ordered the man back to his work and dared the Sergeant-major to repeat the offence or to interfere in anything that concerned my duties. Next morning I was summoned to the orderly room and questioned by the nominal Commanding Officer - Surgeon Major Moore as to my reason for liberating ten men from the Guard-room after being confined there being an minute's late at tattoo. I informed him that the custom in my regiment was to send absentees who were in Barracks before "lights-out" to their rooms to appear at the orderly room next morning, and that as orderly officer I was within my rights according to the usages of the Service. I was never again detailed for duty as orderly officer in the Depôt.

Early in March 1880 I was posted to the 3rd Station Hospital North Camps for duty. Here I had to contend with an under current of opposition from the Senior Medical Officer. I resented this and asked for an explanation. He told me that he wanted no officer of my rank, as the samples he had there were such as to prevent him from countenancing another. I suggested that he should withhold his judgment until I was for some time subject to his orders. I told him that the conduct of certain officers from Aldershot who visited 6 Whitehall yard, and complained of the influence exercised over the Principal Medical Officer by Lieutenant Mullins was not creditable to officers who ought to be gentlemen. He saw that I knew more than he cared for me to know and ceased his veiled opposition. I was determined to assert my place in the Hospital at whatever cost. I saw that both patients and orderlies were being defrauded, the former by the Hospital Cook, the latter by the Ward-master. I watched the cook-house closely for several days, and about eleven o'clock each morning saw a female belonging to the Corps crossing to the Prison Warders' Quarters. I was soon satisfied of the nature of her visit, and on the following day waited until the meat was in the oven, then entered the

Cookhouse and examined drawers, cupboards and corners. Concealed under the dresser, wrapped in a cooks apron was twenty pounds of rumps beef ready to be transported elsewhere so soon as I left the neighbourhood of the cookhouse. I placed the Cook in arrest and marched him over to the orderly-room. The Senior Medical Officer denounced my interference, and insisted that I should withdraw from the charge. I declined and asked his reason for condoning the offence. His reason was to avoid the publicity of a Court Martial for theft and the consequent disgrace to the Department. I told him that I would apply for the mans immediate removal and give my reason for so doing. He then gave him five days confined to Barracks and altered the crime to "Irregular conduct in the cookhouse". On the following diary I went to the Director-General's office and within the week the man was on his way to one of the Mediterranean Stations. Having got rid of one pilferer I next turned my attention to the Colour Sergeant's Grocery account for the Army Hospital Corps. This man by sleight of hand appropriated one shilling a day from the Mess Book by an arrangement with the Grocer. It was done so neatly as to defy evidence that could convict on a Court martial. As his period of service had expired I suggested that he should apply for his discharge which he accordingly did. On leaving he informed me that the Senior Medical Officer had given him instructions to thwart me as far as he could in carrying on the work of the Hospital. The drunkenness among the non-commissioned officers was appalling. A roll call at Tattoo was one of the vestiges of the old discipline left to the Establishment. As the Orderly officer never attended it was taken for granted that it was but a relic of the old dispensation that could be violated with impunity. One night I attended the parade unexpectedly. I arrested one sergeant, three corporals and one lance corporal. The sergeant and two corporals were

tried by Court Martial and reduced. This cured the chronic state of alcoholism from which the Detachment suffered.
The Senior Medical Officer determined to make my position as onerous as he could make it without bringing himself under discipline. He informed me that he would not tolerate my interference with the men nor with the discipline of the wards. I pointed him to the Regulations regulating my duty, and that I would carry these out whatever his views were. I brought an orderly before him charged with leaving the Hospital improperly dressed. He sentenced this man to seven days imprisonment with hard labour. When the Office was cleared I pointed out the severity of the punishment and suggested reconsideration. He declined to interfere with the sentence, and began to rail at the unnatural edict that transformed him ~~from~~ a doctor into a Provost Marshal.
A few days after this incident a hurried note from the Principal Medical Officer intimated to him that he and another member of the Executive staff of the Hospital had to quit the Camps within twelve hours, on the strength of a very urgent order from the Horse Guards, the one for Portsmouth the other to Preston, a perceptible fracture in their moral life having come into undue prominence in the Social Circle in which they moved.
On the arrival of Surgeon Major Nash as Senior Medical Officer, I had the full control of discipline and

SURGEON-MAJOR WADE

* On reporting my return from the West Indies at the Director Generals Office, I was told by the Director General, Sir Thomas Crawford, that this officer had sent him an urgent message asking that on landing I should be sent to Chatham, where he was Senior Medical Officer. Sir Thomas remarked that as this was the first application he had for a particular officer by name of our Corps, he would like to oblige him, adding "Devonport needs you very much, but evidently you served with this officer before" I declined to respond to my friend's appeal. His appreciation came too late.

1880

internal economy laid down for me by the Regulations of the Corps. It was a pleasure to serve under this officer. Gentle and genial in his manner and bearing, conciliatory in his administration, he endeared himself to the Hospital subordinates in a very short space of time. I soon had a well-conducted Hospital, and with generous pecuniary assistance from the Medical Officers, organized a football and cricket club, with such success that in the following seven months only three crimes were registered in the Detachment, numbering thirty-six non-commissioned officers and men. Four of those men have since been commissioned in the Royal Army Medical Corps. On visiting the Depôt a short time before leaving the Camp, I was asked by the Commanding Officer what magnetic influence drew the recruits (who had finished their training at the Depôt) to the 3rd Station Hospital? He had no application for transfer to the other Hospitals on the Camps. I enumerated a few of the attractions: Butter every day for breakfast and tea, Plum Pudding alternately with rice pudding for dinner, Cricket and football after four o'clock for every man off duty, strict discipline without crime, and instruction in dispensing medicines for such as wished to qualify for Compounders. This made up the happy family in the North Camp Hospital.

While serving in the North Camp I was asked by Lady Hope Grant to superintend the work in the Soldiers Home, disburse her charities and to keep in touch with her work among the women in the Garrison. She was very much interested in the sewing meeting and general spiritual work carried on by the Revd Jabez Parkyn the Acting Wesleyan Chaplain at the North Camps. I remarked one day to her that it came rather hard on Mr Parkyn to have to go to London to purchase calico &c and lay out of his money until the sale of the articles. To this she informed me that she allowed

Mr Parkyn twenty Pounds sterling per annum paid through the Revd R. W. Allen to cover his outlay. I then told her that he never got a penny of it, and asked her if she contributed to the Home Mission Fund of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. She replied that she did not. I then informed her that I saw her name in that list for twenty Pounds. She was indignant at the liberty Mr Allen had taken with her generosity, in giving what should have been paid to Mr Parkyn to a connexional Fund. She at once summoned Mr Allen to meet her on the following morning at Major Knollys R.A. (then Brigade major R.A. at Aldershot) Lady Grant declined to take the same view of the transaction as did Mr Allen, and I know that the Major lost faith in the doctrine of entire Sanctification from the conduct of its expositors. For this unconscious exposure of Mr Allen's zeal for the Home Mission Fund at the expense of another, I was never forgiven, and whatever service I rendered to the Church was valueless in his eyes ever after. After having mastered every Polity of Methodism, I had known to have passed through the Press, from Grimrod to Williams, I suppose he adjudged me too combative to exercise any influence in Connexional Committees, milder specimens of military men who had not given a tithe of my service to the Church were preferred before me.

While attached to the 3rd Station Hospital, a case of some public interest came before the Police Court in the Spring of 1880. A sergeant of the Army Hospital Corps who had formerly been a Regimental Hospital Sergeant was in charge of the Medical Stores at the Camp, under the supervision of the Lieutenant of Orderlies attached to the Cambridge Hospital. On assuming charge, this sergeant found Quantities of Medicines, Surgical Instruments and appliances, surplus in Store. ~~Extra contingent~~ ~~caused by returns sent~~ ~~sent in~~ ~~and~~ ~~up by~~ ~~Regimental~~ ~~the~~ ~~stores~~ ~~Medical Officers~~ ~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~Store~~, apparently ~~additional~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~Regimental~~ ~~supply~~ ~~had~~ ~~been~~ ~~opened~~. This accumulation

came from the Regimental Hospitals on their abolition, and the introduction of Station Hospitals. Apparently the Stores thus collected were never taken on charge by the Apothecary to the Stores who had the charge of the Stores when the unification scheme was practically adopted. This culpable neglect of duty was shared by the Apothecary who was then in charge of the Supply of Medicines at 6 Whitehall yard, and who should have called for a Return of all that was returned into Store. Over fourteen cases were secreted in the Cellar. When Lieutenant of Orderlies Mullins took over charge of the Stores, the ledgers were in perfect accord with the stores as Certified by a Board of Medical Officers. Over the trap door into the Cellar the Sergeant had piled Medicine Chests, panniers &c, satisfied that he and his Confederate alone were cognizant of the existence of the Cellar. On attempting to remove the goods, a woman who was in the Secret, Delilah like, gave information to the Police that led to the arrest of the Sergeant and his friend. After several remands the sergeant was committed to the Winchester Assizes, while his friend, against whom no charge could be sustained except guilty knowledge, was discharged from custody today. His acquittal did not save him from the ire of the officials at 6 Whitehall Yard who refused to sanction his re-engagement on the completion of his limited engagement. Before the cases were unearthed Lieutenant Mullins had left the District for duty in Sheffield. The Authorities, who in the first instance should have seen to the return of valuable property from the regimental Hospitals, fretted and fumed under the Press criticism on the absence of system in dealing with Army Medical Stores, sought to make Lieutenant Mullins the scapegoat for the inefficiency of his predecessors in office. He was recalled from his Station to appear before a Court of Enquiry convened to ascertain the possibility of so much Stores being there unaccounted for unknown to the Officer in Charge. I had reason to know that there was a strong determination at Head Quarters

to salve their consciences and atone for their neglect of duty in the punishment of Mullins. The mudlarks of Whitehall-yard must be whitewashed, and it was of little consequence what might be the fate of a Lieutenant of Orderlies. I waited on the Acting Principal Medical Officer Deputy Surgeon General Herbert Reade V.C. and explained to him how the cases in question were hid and offering to give evidence at the Enquiry also emphasized the fact that the Medical Officers who transferred the Stores to him on the assumption of his charge were responsible for the accuracy of the quantities expended and remaining and not the officer receiving the Stores. I then explained the existence of the Cellar. He sent for the officer then in charge who denied the existence of the Store. The Royal Engineer Department also denied its existence. Having stored a Cellar under my empty bottles and packing cases in the same Cellar in 1872. I was sure of its existence, and accompanied by three officers and a representative of the R.E Department to visit the Store and on the removal of the Medicine Chests exposed the trap-door to view. The absence of a trap door outside as in other huts appropriated as Canteens led the Royal Engineers to deny its existence. Whitehall Yard was again vanquished.

The Department had now (1880) entered on a new lease of life. Seventy young men of superior professional attainments had just entered the service. They were enamoured of the promises of the new order of things with Combatant rank and disciplinary control of the Hospital Staff loomed in the distance. If there is any virtue in Combatant rank they have surely a higher claim to it than any other branch of the Departmental services, if perilous and unselfish service count for degrees of reward and appreciation in the public estimation. They are in the thick of every fight, they are the first in the field and the last out of it. they are in the centre of disease by night and by day, while Combatant officers are enjoying their peaceable slumbers, and whoever can stroll uncontrolled

into pleasurable recreation the Medical Officer or his deputy must be within call. They could however have reached the utmost pinacle of their aspirations without depriving the officers of the Army Hospital Corps of the combatant rank and privileges that was already theirs, but Haman could not enjoy his feast if Mordecai was tolerated at the gate. So the officers commissioned from the ranks, to do what the Medical officers could not do, in combination with their professional duty must be degraded to satisfy men in many instances their social inferiors before the transformative power of Her Majesty's commission had developed softening of the brain. The promunication medical officers engineered the destruction of the professional element in the Army Medical Services.

When the first batch of the new medical officers assembled at Aldershot for drill and bayonet exercise, feeling among the Combatants ran high. Contempt for the administrators at Whitehall yard was paramount for having no other inducement to offer professional men than the degradation of their profession.

The following letter that appeared in the "Broad Arrow" of 8th May 1880 gave great offence at Whitehall yard.

The Army Medical Mess Institute.

To the Editor "Broad Arrow"

Sir:- The measure of success that has attended the promulgation of the last Army Medical Warrant must be extremely gratifying to the "Committee of Three" who formulated it's provisions, but its most sanguine supporters were not prepared for the spontaneous outflow of gratitude exhibited by the band of militant non-combatants who have just finished a prolonged course of training in the manual, platoon and bayonet exercises at the Depot Army Hospital Corps, under the tuition of its gallant Commander, id crosses, parchment-Certificates, and a few tins of condensed soup, evidently from London. Under this picture is the inscription "What

A rumour has been current in the Camp that this disciplined band of warriors determined to commemorate their martial instruction by presenting a few works of Art to the Medical Institute representing incidents in the history of the Department. The subjects are as follows: -

1st The field of the Alma after the battle. The gallant Thomson (of the 45th Regt) and his servant are engaged binding up the Wounded Russians. The Angel of Mercy is hovering over the scene waving the flag since adopted by the Geneva Convention. Under this picture is inscribed "Our true Vocation".

2nd Commassie in possession of the Ashantees. The 42nd Highlanders are advancing under a heavy fire of musketry. In the foreground a well known Surgeon Major is performing tracheotomy, his operating table being the Covers of a field paniers. An active little old man is offering him a rifle and some cartridges which he indignantly spurns, with the remark give those to Tommy Atkins, they belong to his training: this has been the aim of my education.

3rd A West Indian Barrack yard. A few natives are cooped up in a Corner without any possible means of egress. a combatant officer is being carried away wounded on a musket stretcher. A young noncombatant subaltern has assumed command, and is trampling under foot a bunch of black feathers. Under this picture is "The Coming unification and disciplinary power".

4th The well known Rorke's Drift. An officer of the Army Medical Department has flung his pocketcase, lint and bandages to an orderly of the Army Hospital Corps, and levels a rifle at the approaching Zulus. His combatant Companions are directing the evacuation of the burning Hospital. Mars and Minerva are gazing admiringly on the scene, each carrying a tattered parcel containing red ribbon and crosses, parchment Certificates, and a few tins of condensed soup, evidently from London. Under this picture is the inscription "What

unification has done for us.

5th. The drill ground between the Aldershot Lines. To the left of this picture is a squad of Surgeon Captain labelled "Home and Colonial only" receiving instruction in the punitive powers of administrative officers under the Army Discipline Act. The Instructor and a Sergeant major Army Hospital Corps are sitting on a lanky looking Lieutenant of orderlies whose heels appear to have been ripped of the spurs that had ~~had~~ once adorned them. They are squeezing out the interpretations of the Army Discipline Act on the principles of an oxyhydrogen gas bag. To the right of the picture is another squad at Stretcher drill. The Manual of Instruction is open in the Instructors hand at the only original sentence it contains, page 213. "Any Stretcher of whatever pattern will fit into this wagon if it is not too wide or too long". Under this picture the inscription is.

"I'll bully each hand, 'Tis sweet to Command."

6th. A newly fledged Surgeon Captain engaged in clinical work. An orderly sent for a lancet returns into the ward with a Lancaster sword bayonet, which completely discomfited the Esculapian knight, and who shouts are you a trained orderly? to which the naive reply comes. "Bedad sir, Dokter Moore says I am, but this is the first time I saw the inside of a ward; and as for a lancet, shure I never saw one, except when you were probing the air wid them on the point of the gun".

I understand that the other half of the first batch about to be summoned to Aldershot for bayonet exercise, have signified their intention of completing the dozen, the subjects of which will reach you on completion, but I understand that one will be the presentation to the Officer Commanding the Depôt on relinquishing his Charge when the next Jeffry Hamilton job shall have been compleated

I am &c. &c.

The unsettled state of South Africa towards the close

of 1880 led to the removal of two officers Army Hospital Corps from Netley Hospital, the senior to South Africa the other to Pembroke Dock. I was ordered to relieve the officer in charge of the stores and general duties. The Senior officer Army Hospital Corps by force of circumstances carried on his own and other peoples work. He combined in himself the administration of the varied jarring elements that a less amiable man would at once dislocate. He moved every section of the Establishment with the certainty and precision of an automatic machine. His bête noir was a commissioned regimental Hospital Sergeant. He regarded them as interlopers into the Corps when the unification scheme broke up the regimental hospitals. ~~He detested the unification to such a degree that he refused when they were in the Netley Hospital to [illegible]~~ Hence Captain Ward's dislike to them. When the news of his removal to South Africa was noised throughout the Establishment a wail of general disapproval was heard in ~~on~~ every direction. Those who relied on him to do their work were much perturbed, while those who set all regulations at nought were ready to enter a general protest against his removal. If Captain Ward was removed the heavens would fall and Netley would disappear in the general confusion. To replace such a Colossus, the Kingdoms of the earth would have to be scoured in vain. Such was the general feeling in Netley. Captain Ward himself had no such feeling. The difficulty had nevertheless to be faced, and assured of support from Whitehall Yard in the enforcement of the Regulations at Netley as elsewhere. I determined to enforce every paragraph with an iron hand. The first to complain was the sergeant Cook; he and his establishment were kept too much in evidence to please him, and rather than jeopardise what he had, he took his discharge. My examination of the diet sheets was regarded as interfering with the rights of a Medical Officer to give a patient whatever he thought fit to order.

I was coolly informed that the Commissariat Staff never examined the dietsheets at Netley. Of this I was painfully aware, As had the Commissariat done their duty mine would have been of a less disagreeable nature. I stopped unauthorized extras, and reported defaulting Medical Officers to the Division Superintendents - better known as Assistant Professors. It took a long time to rectify matters but a little trouble soon put matters right in that quarter.

At the end of the first month a document was submitted for my signature in which it was shewn that the articles enumerated therein were used in cleaning Hospital Wards, Kitchens, Surgery and Stores. I demurred at the excessive expenditure and declined to sign it until I knew more about it - I was then informed that since the opening of the Institution every accessory connected with the Establishment. Police, Canteen, Schools, Civil Contractors all drew their Cleaning Materials from the stores. I ordered this practice to be discontinued at once. I had unwittingly trodden on a hedgehog. For eighteen years Netley Hospital had revelled in "Home Rule". Every one had what he wanted without question, provided it was to be found in the Stores. The howl reached the Commandant's Office, and I was summoned there to answer for my audacious usurpation of power. The Commandant Sir G. H. Pearson K.C.B. stormed at me for withholding soap and cleaning articles from the Schools, Garrison Church and Discharge Depôt without even referring the matter to him. I repudiated his prerogative to interfere with me in matters affecting the Conduct of my stores, and told him that if he had any reason to complain to do so through the Principal Medical Officer. Aesop's frog could hardly have swollen to the dimensions of the bucolic little man. I was told that he was supreme in the Establishment, and I must forthwith issue the Soap. I told him that if he gave me a written order that I would issue the soap, but no order written or otherwise would ever make me sign the War Office Return that

See page 203

would imply that the soap was used for Hospital purposes. I pointed out to him that I could not produce a verbal order as a supporting voucher to my accounts. He immediately interviewed the Principal Medical Officer and amplified his grievance. I was sharply denounced for my perversity and ordered to make the necessary issues. I offered to issue the soap under protest, but would not sign the Return, and would immediately appeal to the War Office. Colonel Pearson called the Senior Commissariat officer to his aid – a weakling transferred from some minor branch of the Civil Service on the inception of the Control Department – who coolly informed me that my predecessors had signed the certificate in question for many years, and were never called to task for so doing. I suggested that I should put the authorized quantities on one Return, and the unauthorized on another, that he should sign the one, and I the other. To this he suavely replied, "you want the war office to catch me napping, do you?" That, I remarked is your business, not mine. As I refused to sign a singularly inaccurate Return of Hospital expenditure the matter was referred to the War Office, when my action was approved of and provision made by special War Office Circular for Schools and Churches.

It is at times unfortunate to be on the winning side. I found that there are species of humanity that will not brook a rebuff. I was led to understand that I would pay for my victory, and cautioned to walk warily over the slippery pavement on which I had chosen to exercise. In a few days a complaint reached the Principal Medical Officer that I had neglected to issue plain clothes to invalids, and Great Coats &c to men leaving for various destinations. This was no part of my duty. It was the duty of the Assistant Commandant, who found it irksome to discharge any duty outside his office, and who thought that an occasional theatre ticket thrown at the officer of orderlies would amply recompense him for such menial work as fell to the lot of the Staff Captain yclept Assistant Commandant. As theatre going

was not among my manifold failings. I felt under no obligation to add this burden to my multifarious duties and declined the honour of under servitor to the Staff Captain. My refusal to undertake this duty was referred to the General Officer Commanding the Southern District — Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar — who very peremptorily ordered my compliance with the Commandants instructions. He had before him but one side of the question, and I determined that he would soon have the other side. I accepted the duties and appealed to the Field Marshal, Commanding in Chief, through the Director General Army Medical Department. His Royal Highness called on Prince Edward to cancel his instructions delegating a portion of the duty of the Staff Captain to me, and requesting that if the Staff Captain was not equal to the discharge of his legitimate duties that he revert to half pay. After a few weeks trial the Staff Captain found it extremely harrassing and repugnant to his fine feeling to be called on to do any portion of the Staff Captain's duty save the drawing of his monthly cheque, and again sought to compel me to revert to the extra duty voluntarily undertaken by my predecessor. The Commandant again appealed to Prince Edward to compel me to undertake this work. Prince Edward was not to be caught a second time, and Colonel Bray - then Assistant Adjutant General - wrote to the Commandant as follows:- "I am directed by His Serene Highness to request Horse Guards letter on this subject, and to request you will not again impose on the Lieutenant of orderlies duties outside his legitimate work". Henceforth I was to be crushed if the opportunity offered. My previous experience in almost every branch of work in the Hospital, gave me unusual facilities in carrying out my work which would take a stranger years to acquire. This gave me a certain degree of independence.

XII

A few weeks before the departure of Captain Ward for South Africa it was arranged that the Detachment Army Hospital Corps should be formed into two companies to be

commanded by the Medical Officers in Charge of the Medical and Surgical Divisions. Those officers were nominally Assistant Professors of the particular branch of their profession represented in their respective Divisions, but such was their zeal for and admiration of the new responsibilities assigned them that a large portion of the time formerly given to the relief and investigation of human suffering had now to be expended on questions of military discipline and internal economy of Barrack life. The seriousness with which military trifles were debated, and serious crimes elbowed out of the way, furnished hours of amusement to the men who watched this new born zeal for military accuracy in the disposal of trifles. No tender maid of six summers was ever so enamoured of her newly acquired squeaking doll as were those officers of their military toy. To listen to those expositors of the Army Discipline Act adjudicating on a point of Military discipline would put an Old Bailey barrister into the shade in the illogical exposition of military law. There was no discrimination in the apportionment of punishment nor any idea of what constituted a military crime. Because of this the men repeatedly appeal to me when the wand of justice was injudiciously applied. I was in consequence peculiarly obnoxious to those Medical Officers. This feeling was intensified by the refusal of a man named Carey to accept the decision of his Commanding officer and the Sub-Accountant on a question involving the loss of his Departmental pay. The man had been sentenced to seven days imprisonment with hard labour, but on the second day of his imprisonment was admitted to Hospital for a disease that would ~~an admission, and~~ of necessity ~~would~~ involve forfeiture of departmental pay if the man had not been deprived of this by a previous sentence. He came to me for advice. I pointed out to the Sub-Accountant the illegality of his decision, as the imprisonment and the treatment in Hospital ran concurrently, and as he had but one departmental pay of six pence per diem he could not be deprived of a shilling for those days. Neither the Commanding Officer

How matters when I went to Malta in 1926. I was very soon asked to act as Prisoner's Friend. When I asked WHY? I was told they knew I had often been a Prisoner's Friend at Woolwich

WRM.

17. May 72

nor the Sub-Accountant would admit their illogical interpretation of the Pay Warrant. I advised the man to appeal to the Principal Medical Officer. Here again he was refused redress. I was sent for and denounced for my refereeship. I suggested reference to the War Office as I maintained the man had been wronged. The matter was reluctantly referred when my interpretation was confirmed by the compiler of the Warrant.

On making my Quarterly inspection of Stores I found a surplus of ten tons of Coals in the Coal Store, the accummulation of some months. I at once took it on charge as "found surplus on stocktaking". When this reached the Commissariat Office it soon oozed out to the outer world, and various enquiries were made as to the correctness of the report. The Mess President called at my office to know if it was true that I had credited the Public with ten tons of Coals found surplus on stock taking. I confirmed the report by reference to my ledger. He then informed me that my predecessors had always given the Officers Mess whatever was surplus on stock taking, and sneeringly asked what thanks I expected for the innovation. I informed him that I was not working for thanks, but for the righteous discharge of delegated duties. His commentary was neither edifying nor parliamentary. On the breaking up of the Medical School a few days after our interview, he retaliated by striking my name off the list of invited guests to the lunch, a courtesy always, until then, extended to Honorary Members. This harmonizes with the invariable courtesy shewn by Medical Officers towards officers of their own Department who have had the misfortune to be commissioned from the ranks.

Early in 1881 an Order from the War Office directed the Principal Medical Officer to prepare a draft of thirty five men to be in immediate readiness for embarkation to South Africa. This duty devolved on the District Officer by the Regulations of the Corps subject to the approval of the Principal Medical Officer. Fearing to offend the Officers Commanding the Companies, the District Officer hesitated to make the selection on his own

responsibility. His peace loving disposition dreaded the ordeal. He came into my office with the order in his hand undetermined on his course of action. I pointed out to him that the Regulations of the Corps imposed that duty on him and that he should allow no other to interfere in it. and suggested that he should select the best men in the Detachment beginning with the first arrivals at the Station until he had the required number. This was accordingly done and the roll submitted to the Principal Medical Officer, and inserted in Corps orders. The wasps nest was stirred and a buzz of angry tongues vied with one another in decrying the outrageous order that was to deprive them of mess waiters, servants, clerkes and storekeepers. Those thirty-five men were regarded as fixtures at the station, and it was supposed that if they were removed matters would inevitably come to a stand still - at Netley. The Principal Medical Officer (Surgeon General David Reid Mackinnon) wavered in the matter, but felt disposed to carry out the Captain of orderlies detail, the selection being in the interests of the service. Brigade Surgeon Veale was loud in his protest and insisted that the Regulations of the Corps should be set aside and that officers Commanding Companies should make the selection and not the District Officer, and carried away by his new born eloquence shouted that it was not the Captain but the Lieutenant of orderlies who suggested this outrageous interference. This put another complexion on the matter. In vain the District officer protested. He and he only was responsible for the detail. Dr Veale's Wardmaster was better adapted for a newspaper Correspondent, than a wardmaster, and this at times filled the vacant interstices in Dr Veale's head with a deal of apocryphal information. The detail was cancelled and the worst specimens of humanity in the Corps were taken from cells. Hospital, and general duty, and rushed to the office for a superficial inspection and preparation for immediate dispatch to Aldershot. I remarked to the Principal Medical Officer that the draft thus selected

would disgrace the Corps. My protest was unavailing and this "riff-raff" was dispatched with all haste to Aldershot. On the day on which they embarked for South Africa, I accompanied Captain Thompson to Southampton to witness the embarkation. When the Aldershot Contingent reached the Docks they presented the appearance of having been too familiar with the Railway Drinking bars between Aldershot and Southampton. I suggested to the Officer in Charge of the Detachment to place an armed sentry on each gangway before dismissing the men. This he neglected to do and in five minutes twenty five of their number bolted into the worst dens in Southampton. Captain Thompson and I started in pursuit, and within an hour, without policeman or other help, I brought fifteen of their number back to the ships. Being in uniform I was not interfered with being regarded as one of the higher ranks of the municipal force, authorized on some occasions to burst open a door. Captain Thompson returned with another bevy, while the stragglers were run to earth by the local police before the ships left the Docks. The outcome of this miserable weakness in an administrator resulted in what is Departmentally known as the "Evelyn Wood Committee" convened to inquire into charges of theft made in South Africa against the men of the Army Hospital Corps. The result was never published for general information. I regret some for the credit of the change of administration in the Corps.

Among the men sent out in this draft was a man of the Corps who was employed as Cook in the Discharge Depot Dock House. When his removal was reported to the Commandant I was sent for to his office and in his usual bullying style, was asked by whose authority I removed Pt Maxwell. I replied, by the authority of the Director General Army Medical Department. Livid with rage he roared "D—n you, D— the Director General: D— the whole lot of you." I saluted him and walked out. I went to the office and wrote a report of my interview and gave it to the R.M.O. for transmission to the Director General, but the

servile creature kept it in his desk until he left the service, all the time leading me to understand that my Report had been forwarded.

A few days after this outbreak I was summoned to the Commandant's Office and was asked by what Authority orderlies of the Army Hospital Corps were employed ~~as Hospital Sister~~ at the opening of each Session to act as servants to the Medical Candidates under instruction at the Army Medical School. He had for some time been manœuvring to get a company of Infantry to Netley for reasons of his own, and I was equalled determined to thwart him, and if possible to get rid of the military element out of the Hospital altogether. I informed him that the men were in excess of the Nursing Establishment, and that between the School Sessions I employed them on the grounds. That one man had to serve four Candidates, receiving four pence per diem for his services. He remarked that everyone of whom he enquired gave him that information, but what he wanted was the War Office Authority, and no one in the Building could give him any information. I suggested that a search for the War Office file of letters for October 1863 should be made and that somewhere about that period the document in question would be found. I informed him that I had been employed in the Purveyor's Department at Netley from July 1863 to January 1864, and that the Authority must have passed through my hands. After two days exhumation of antequated documents the letter was resurrected, and as the warrant officer in charge remarked, "the searchers have blessed you backwards for your knowledge of the ancient history of Netley". The Commandant's demeanour softened towards me after that incident.

I was now settling down to a firmer grip of my work and felt that if I was to be blamed for whatever went wrong in my portion of the Establishment I must have a free hand. Accordingly I determined to follow the Regulations of the Corps in their entirety. One morning while visiting the gardeners I found that they had been removed from the work

I assigned them, and transferred to the Officers tennis ground and gardens. I removed them at once and forbad them leaving the work to which I assigned them. An hour after I was summoned to the Adjt's office and railed at for removing the gardeners. I was told that he had given the gardeners into Dr. Dobson's charge, and that I was on no consideration to interfere with them. I told him that I thought he knew me now sufficiently well to know that I would not allow Dr. Dobson, or any other to encroach on my prerogative, and seizing the Army Hospital Corps Regulations off his table, pointed out to him that the gardeners and the Hospital grounds were in my charge and turning to Dr. Dobson, at whose instigation I was sent for, remarked that if the officers had grounds and gardens they must find a gardener, but they could not have the Hospital gardeners. To this he remarked "I suppose I must let you have your own way or you will appeal to your friend Munro". To this I replied, most assuredly. "Well, well, I had better let you have your own way than be told by that bodie Munro to do so". He had a horror of hearing any reference to Surgeon General Munro who was his bête noir.

Shortly after this I had a visit from Surgeon General Longmore and Surgeon major Hogg who complained that certain Medical Candidates were neglecting their studies and that I must take them into quarters in Hospital. I repudiated any responsibility for the Medical Candidates, that when I found them Quarters I had no more to do with them until I took the Quarters from them on leaving the station. The Medical School must deal with breaches of discipline. I was then informed that certain young ladies frequented the house each evening and interfered with the young men's studies, and that I must warn the lady who provided the lodgings that if these ladies persisted in visiting the house the young men must be removed. I called on the lady and delivered my message, interviewed the Candidates who resented the interference

in no measured terms, and implied that if they were "lambkins" that they were not kids, and suggested that I should put the foggies who sent me, into the confessional box to recite the story of their student days. I told them that the confessional box was not an institution of my country, but I was under the impression that the "cuttie stool" would be more in their line than the confessional I had carried out my instructions and left the Medical School to deal with the matter. Next morning I was favoured with an interview from the mother of the young ladies demanding an apology, failing which she would leave her solicitor to deal with the matter. I referred her to Surgeon General Longmore for enlightenment. I heard no more of the matter.

I had reason to doubt the integrity of the Corporal in charge of the Linen store, and determined to justify my suspicions, or his uprightness. At each inspection of the Linen stores he had always an excuse for his unpreparedness to have his stores counted, pleading for delay until he had obtained the customary receipt from the Laundry for soiled linen left there. I agreed to the postponement on three successive inspections, but suspecting that something was wrong I decided to oust him. Having on the fourth occasion found everything correct I took possession of the keys. In vain he pleaded for two hours in which to put the store in order and clear his personal kit out. I felt sure that he was deficient of certain articles which he borrowed on those occasions either from the Commissariat Sergeant or from the Superintendant of the Laundry in order to tide over his inspections. Three days after he had been replaced by another non commissioned officer, I had a request from the Laundry Superintendant to return the Linen and Clothing she had given the store keeper for his inspection. Having thus obtained the information I wanted I called on Captain Marsh, the Commissariat officer and made a charge against the Laundry Superintendant of assisting one of my subordinates to rob me. Captain Marsh called at the Laundry, when the matron acknowledged that this had

been going on like many other irregularities, from the first year after the Establishment was open, each non commissioned officer in charge of the Linen stores passing the system on to another. She had to pass a heavy bill for the deficiencies, and went very near loosing her appointment. The Corporals promotion was blocked.

The Hospital was by this time (November) reduced in numbers and the winter's hue was settling down everywhere. Officers were packing up for the general leave; among them the P.M.O. Three or four days before he left Deputy Surgeon General Dickenson of the Indian Medical Service called on the Principal Medical Officer with a request that his brother-in-law —Major Godson of the Madras Army— might be received into Hospital for treatment on his arrival in the Southampton water from India. This officer was invalided from Afghanistan suffering from wounds and dysentry. Professor Maclean being a brother officer of D.S. Dickenson's pt was expected that he would interest himself in the case. The P.M.O. Professor Maclean and D.S. Hogg met in private and decided to refuse admission to this officer on the plea that the Officer's Quarters burnt out eighteen months previously had not been restored. In their ignorance of the common affairs of daily life they thought the responsibility rested on the Royal Engineers and that the refusal would expedite the restoration. On calling at the office during the afternoon Sergeant-Major Phillips (the chief Clerk) informed me of the refusal, and suggested that I should make an effort to persuade the P.M.O to reconsider his decision. Accordingly I waited on him and asked whether a sick officer was to be admitted for treatment in the course of a day or two. He replied that an application had been made by a relative of a sick officer but that he had refused it, and that until the Quarters were repaired no more sick officers would be received. I remonstrated with him on the rashness of his decision, adding that I had nursed sick officers in the Building before a sick officers Quarters was ever thought of, and that I was prepared on twenty four hours notice to accommodate fifty sick officers

if the necessity arose, adding that with the object of throwing blame on the Royal Engineers he had acted most injudiciously. I told him that I would turn out every Medical Candidate in the Building to the dogging list if accommodation for sick officers was required. He met me with the silly remark that the Commissariat Officer would not allow me. To this I replied that I would not consult the Commissariat officer, if sick officers were waiting treatment, but would intimate the arrangements made when the sick were housed. I further added that this refusal might lead to questions being asked in the House of Commons on the assembling of Parliament, which would not redound to the Credit of the Department. I was requested to drop the subject. I at once left him. Passing down the Corridor I met Mrs Deeble, the Superintendent of Nurses, to whom I related Surgeon General David Reid Mackinnon's action. She was indignant at the refusal and begged that I should return and explain to him the disgrace it would bring on the Hospital if the refusal reached the public Press. Mrs Deeble added "if any trouble should arise over it, it is you and I would get the blame for unpreparedness, not him. I returned to the office and had another interview with him, and gave him Mrs Deebles message. I was requested to mind my own business and to tell Mrs Deeble to do the same. Nettled at the rebuff and his blind persistency, I replied that it was my business to have Quarters ready to receive the sick, and that it was Mrs Deeble's business to have the sick nursed as soon as they were in Quarters, and that both were ready if he required our services. I thanked him for his courtesy and withdrew in disgust.

On returning to London Deputy Surgeon General Dickenson wrote a letter to the 'Times' newspaper telling the story of the refusal to admit his wounded brother-in-law into the Royal Victoria Hospital at Netley, and the lame reasons given for the refusal. Major Godson was on arrival removed by rail to London and died a few days after reaching home. The Horse Guards (I believe on the personal appeal of Queen Victoria) called on the Director General for an explanation for the refusal

to admit a sick and wounded officer returning from active service.
The Director General – Sir William M. Muir K.C.B. – called for a full report from the Principal Medical Officer at Netley. Brigade Surgeon Veale was acting P.M.O during the absence of his Chief. I was summoned to the office to answer the charge of inability to accommodate one sick officer, naturally imputing the blame to me. I explained the whole case to Dr Veale, offering to give him a written statement. Looking up from his desk he asked "Do you expect me to tell all this to the Director General" I replied, most certainly, and if you do not, I shall give you it all in writing to save myself.

Dr Veale satisfied himself with writing that the Surgeon General who refused the application was on leave and that on his return a Report would be made to the office. He returned in March but not in an amiable mood. On the previous week Surgeon General Longmore had been awarded the Distinguished Service Reward of £100 per Annum. This was gall and wormwood to our P.M.O, feeling that he had been punished for the free expression of his opinion of the Depôt Army Hospital Corps at Aldershot. I was sent for to the office to give a resume of events in the life of the Establishment since his departure. His first question was "Have you heard that 'Gunshot' has been given the Good Service Pension"? I replied in the affirmative. "What did he get it for?" "For minding his own business, and for his services to humanity". This did not please him, and drawing out a letter from his breast pocket he remarked "I am sending this letter to the Chief Clerk in the Director Generals office to give him my opinion of the Director General." Then he read the letter. I asked him if he had anything to lose by keeping quiet. He had, he said, been passed over for this pension that now he had lost hope. I suggested that he should put the letter into the fire, and thank his stars when he saw it in flames. I told him that I knew Mr Clarke better than he did, and I knew what he would do when that letter reached him. He was in no mood to accept advice. When I left the office he read the letter to another of his consultants who

applauded his independence and advised him to send it on. Towards evening he called his Chief Clerk - Sergeant Major Phillips into his sanctum and gave him this precious letter to read. The Sergeant-Major begged him to put it in the fire, but all to no purpose. The missive was dispatched. On the third morning I was with him in the Office when the clerk handed him a letter. I was prepared for this. I saw his face assume in turn, every colour of the rainbow. I felt sorrow for him. It was couched in Sir William Muir's best scalping style. After he read it he handed it over to me to peruse. I saw what he had injudiciously brought on himself. The first sentence was the communication of the displeasure of His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding-in-chief at the gross inhumanity he had exhibited in refusing to admit the late Major Godson into the Hospital. The next sentence expressed his own displeasure at his want of administrative capacity in not turning the Medical Candidates on to the lodging list when Quarters were required for sick officers, and the third regret for having cause to censure an officer of his age and experience. This letter completely upset him and in his misery appealed to me for advice. I suggested that he should apply for leave pending his retirement in the early days of May, and say no more about Major Godson's case, and clear out of the place. He remarked that he had all the leave to which he was entitled for the year. I quieted him on that point telling him that his leave would be granted and a successor appointed. The leave was applied for and granted, and Brigade Surgeon Rowbotham was ordered to Netley as acting PMO. Again he took counsel of Ahitophel, cancelled his leave and determined to justify his conduct with regard to the late Major Godson's case, and sought to transfer the blame from himself to D.G. Hogg and Professor Maclean. The Director General refused to accept any justification, or withdraw the censure, and ordered him to quit his Quarters on the day on which he attained his 60th birthday. This unusual request galled him more than the censure.

The newly appointed Acting P.M.O was junior in relative rank to the Commandant. The latter made the attempt to "boss" the show but failed in the attempt. He met with an officer his superior in administrative ability, as in tact, and conscious of this would not allow his natural inclination to hasten him on to a fall. The arrival of a draft of invalids numbering over seven hundred gave him an opportunity to extend his feelers. He arrived at the Railway Station in time to see the men detrain and taken over by me from the Officer in charge. I marched them to the Hospital, and when opposite the Officers Mess I sent a non-Commissioned Officer to acquaint Dr Ash - who was in the tennis Court - to come to the Hospital at once in the dress in which he was playing. The Commandant walked down with me and heard the message sent to Dr. Ash. On arrival at the Hospital the invalids were dispatched to the Division suitable to their varied complaints. The Medical Cases to the Medical Division, the Surgical to the Surgical, and those with no special ailment to the Convalescent Division. Never in the history of the Hospital was a draft of the same number so quickly dispatched to their wards. They were clothed and fed within an hour of their arrival in Hospital. Next morning the usual bluff came from the Commandants Office beginning "I have been informed &c" and requested to be informed why the orderly officer did not attend at the Hospital in time to send the invalids to the Wards without undue waiting, and that they were two hours without food in consequence. I was sent for to the P.M. O's office and rebuked for allowing this gross irregularity. I repudiated the charge and stated that never was a draft dismissed to the wards with such alacrity, and that as the Commandant was present in the verandah he must have known that the report was groundless. The P.M.O was about to reply to the letter when I suggested to interview the Commandant. To this he demurred being out of the orthodox mode of procedure. I assured him that it would save him from many such complaints

if he allowed me to point out the facts of the case where I could prove the absurdity of the charge by the cross examination of the complainer. Accordingly he accompanied me to the Commandants office. This the Commandant resented. He had some experience of the value of stone walls between himself and those opposed to him. After a few minutes conversation he took the letter back from the P.M.O and tore it into shreds still withholding the source of his information. During Dr Rowbothams administration he never again interfered.

About midsummer the new P.M.O arrived and took over his duties; a veritable "Kerry Bull" whose voice of thunder could make his native hills echo for miles round. His lungs were perfectly sound, judging from the volume of sound that belched forth, when obstructed by subordinates. He would have made an admirable drill instructor but was fortunate enough to have the gods to pitch him higher. To offer resistence to his will or to question the wisdom of his actions was to incur his supreme displeasure. For obsequiousness to his superiors, he could even in his declining years qualify for the "merit" Certificate, while to his subordinates he was the incarnate personification of the worst specimen of an administrator who achieved his laurels by bluff. After the placid "Aberdonian" this fiery "Irishman" was not the happiest selection that could be made for an emptive zone. Early one morning shortly after his arrival I was summoned into his august presence and in a howl heard through stone and lime he demanded to know my reason for turning an Officer out of a Quarter assigned him by the Mess Steward. To this I replied that the Mess Steward was not authorized to open doors that I had locked retaining the keys, and my second reason was that the quarter in question was specially assigned to another officer at his own express desire. At this he railed and denied my statement, and shouted, "Don't prevaricate to me". I felt inclined to grip him by the throat and advanced towards him, and demanded the withdrawal of his remark and an apology telling him that prevarication

was not one of my frailties. The officer who made the complaint – Medical Candidate J. H. Barrett – now made a move for the door. Placing my back to the door I declined to allow him out until the P.M.O withdrew his insulting remark. On this he muttered "If I have said anything wrong I am sorry to have said it". I declined to accept such an apology, and informed him that I would submit the matter to His Serene Highness Prince Edward, who would not allow subordinates to be insulted with impunity. Still holding the door I refused to move until he apologized. At last he frankly apologized for his outburst of temper. I then reminded him that the room in question was reserved by his orders for the Medical Officer sent from the Colonial Office for a course of instruction in Hygiene. He then exonerated me ungrudgingly. We understood one another better after this passage of arms.

XII

At the close of the Summer Session of the Medical School the Duke of Cambridge accompanied the Director General to Netley, inspected the Hospital and distributed the prizes. The usual invition to meet the Duke at Lunch were issued, but because of the treatment at the hands of the Mess President at the last breaking up, I declined the invitation. This was reported to the P.M.O. I was sent for to his Office and asked my reason for declining the invitation to the Lunch. I gave him my reason, explaining how I had been treated on the last occasion of the breaking up of the School. He remarked that he had heard the Director General giving me instructions to keep near the Duke and answer questions bearing on the interior economy of the Hospital, "What if he misses you from the Lunch? I quietly told him that so long as Medical Officers treated the Officers of the Army Hospital Corps with contumely, I would never enter the mess, adding that I would have what Her Majesty's Commission gave me, equality or nothing. I then left him and returned to my Quarters. I had been there but a few minutes when the P.M.O was announced.

He insisted that I should accompany him, remarking that he had been so recently appointed that he knew nothing of the work of the Hospital, and gave me a definite order to meet him there at the appointed hour. I reluctantly obeyed.

The Commandant seemed to have cherished an innate hatred to the men of the Army Hospital Corps. Whenever he could bring home any charge to their discredit he would persue it to the bitter end. He was particularly severe in the matter of Hospital damages insisting that whatever damages could not be brought Home to individuals would be charged to the Army Hospital Corps. To meet damages to Buildings, loss of Stores, breakages by bed-ridden patients &c. a fund was established at the opening of the Hospital by a contribution of one penny a month from every patient in Hospital. This fund was allowed to accumulate in the Pay Office year after year until one of the Clerks (a protégé of Sir Richard Wilbraham's, an ex-sergeant of the 7th Fusileers) misappropriated the whole of it and disappeared. It was from that time paid to the War Office at the end of each financial year. On entering on my duties at Netley I assessed damages that could not be traced to individuals against this fund. When this appeared in Garrison Orders I was summoned into the Commandant's presence and asked how I dared assess damages against the penny fund without his authority. My answer was the production of the Army Hospital Corps Regulations, arming me with an apparently unconditional prerogative of assessment, and until this was cancelled I would carry out my instructions. I told him that I was sent there to carry out the Regulations not to make new Code. "That" he remarked "accounts for the support you get on references to London. Your predecessor always submitted this to me." I replied that I never submitted to another any power vested in me by the Regulations of the Service.

Finding that the new P.M.O was more easily handled than Brigade Surgeon Rowbotham, the Commandant felt that he was on safe ground to apply for a company of Infantry to be stationed at Netley for general duties, on the plea that the A.H.Corps could not cope with an outbreak of fire. I was told that the application was made out and only awaited signature. I suggested the prudence of testing whether we were capable, or not, before sentence of condemnation was carried out. Accordingly one morning sometime after eleven o'clock I was informed by the P.M.O to parade my men for fire duty at 2.P.M. and that the fire display would be at the Sick Officers Quarters where a fire actually took place two years before. I was not to leave the parade ground until the last chime of the two o'clock stroke. The P.M.O dreaded this ordeal knowing that if a Combatant Officer was stationed at Netley he would preside at the Mess meetings. I tried to impress on him that we had nothing to lose, but a lost reputation to recover. I had personally drilled the whole Detachment at Fire drill every Friday afternoon for over a year, and was prepared to back them against any Fire Brigade in the Country using the same Engines as we had. As the clock struck the last Chime of two, the Command "Left turn, to your stations, Double march" set the Detachment in motion. The whole Station turned out to witness the parade. I declined proferred assistance from the Army Service Corps, and from the Discharge Depot, anxious to impress on the Commandant that the Royal Victoria Hospital could dispense with the varied units forced on her administration, and rely for every branch of her service being efficiently carried on by the Army Medical Department. The only Medical Officer who rendered me any countenance or assistance was Surgeon-Major W. J. Martin the Hospital Registrar, the Medical

Officer in Charge of the Convalescent Division. I could always look to this officer for guidance and support. In accordance with the Standing Orders of the Hospital the ward orderlies and storemen were in their wards and stores. Only clerks and general fatigue men were taken to work the Fire Engines. In twelve minutes, three Engines were pouring water on the roof. Half a dozen men had drawn up the hose on to the roof and were directing the water supply. On seeing this the Commandant turned round and remarked, "You have disappointed me." To this I answered. I hope Sir Charles, you did not expect me to reach the roof in less time than twelve minutes. "No" was his answer, "if you had taken half an hour I would have said you did well; it took your predecessor two hours to get the water on the building on the actual outbreak of fire eighteen months previously. I had then to explain my method of instructing my men, which gratified him much. The application for the Infantry men found its grave in the waste paper basket.

In the month of June 1881 the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps came to Netley to verify the Corps Records. I brought to his notice a grievance of my Quarter-Master Sergeants - Staff Sergeant Vale - He had qualified for a commission, and was recommended by his Commanding Officer, but when ordered to South Africa for duty was reported by his Commanding Officer as in delicate health, and at the time unfit for foreign service. The real reason was that he (the Commanding Officer) knew a good non-commissioned officer, and was anxious to retain his services. His name was struck out of the list of selections for a commission. He had in his possession a letter from some one who posed as having in his power the bestowal of commissions on payment of a fee of £50. Not having had such a communication before receiving my commission, I doubted its authenticity, but was grieved to find such a document in existence. I suggested to the Staff Officer that the mysterious patron should be unearthed and brought to justice. I was told not to trouble myself about such a

report as it did not concern me in the least. I had previous to this recommended that my Quartermaster sergeant should be granted an extension of service for another five years. He was certainly the best non-commissioned officer I ever had. He was not an eye servant, and was most reliable. In an Establishment like Netley such a trustworthy man was invaluable. On the return of the Staff Officer to London and instead of sanctioning the extension of service asked, an order came to discharge him forthwith. He had given offence, and the Army Medical Office, true to its traditions, must sacrifice the man who would dare to expose his soiled linen to public gaze.

On the 1st July 1881 a Royal Warrant was issued prejudicial to the status of the officers of the Army Hospital Corps. They were arbitrarily deprived of their combatant status by the Director General and transformed into Departmental officers with relative rank only. Against this retrograde action an appeal was made to the Horse Guards through the Director General. The new title of "Quartermaster" in lieu of "Captains (and lieutenants) of Orderlies" was objectionable in the extreme. The new title was obnoxious for various reasons. Our commissions were combatant, while the Quartermasters were "honorary" a term described by philologists as "the shadow of a rank". A non commissioned officer or warrant officer who could produce a second class certificate of education was at the time eligible for a Quartermaster's commission, while lieutenants of Orderlies commissioned after the first day of January 1879 had to pass an examination in Pharmacy, Drill, Physiology, Interior Economy, Military law, and a general knowledge of the Regulations of every branch of the Service, and on this ground alone, if on no other, we were by the usages of the Service entitled to more equitable consideration. Our duties had nothing in common with regimental Quartermasters, we were

Apothecaries and Sub-Accountants. We were unrepresented in Parliament and friendless at the Horse Guards, and had to accept what the Director General chose to give us. The usage of the Service, when new Regulations were promulgated, has been to conserve the interests of officers concerned, and not until Medical Officers began to frame Royal Warrants was this righteous rule wilfully violated.

The Captains of Orderlies were determined to persist in their effort to retain their military rank with the increase of pay proffered by the new warrant. Their relative allowances could not be withdrawn (a sore disappointment to the Medical Officers who framed the warrant). They formed a Committee to safe-guard their iron rank and privileges. They were ready to sacrifice the Lieutenants on the altar of selfishness, maintaining that we had no grievance, that in Society we had no rank, while they were "Captains" notwithstanding the tail "of Orderlies". The Director General was very emphatic in his refusal to entertain their complaint. To emphasize his dislike to the men whom he had commissioned he refused to put us on the same rate of daily pay as the Quartermasters of the Army Service Corps, Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, and Ordnance Department, relegating us to the lowest rate he could find, the regimental Quartermasters. In this he was cordially aided by the Officers who framed the warrant. Personally I must admit that the selections to commissions were unfortunate and inexplicable, but educationally they were far in advance of the majority of regimental Quartermasters with whom my wanderings ~~I came in contact in the Army~~ I heard ing, one of whom related a grievance against the War Office. He had appealed against a decision of the Accountant General's and was informed by the Secretary of State for War that his appeal could not be entertained. He was loud in his denunciation of the injustice, adding "the fellow who signed the refusal had'nt the courtesy to sign his full name, but signed himself "Hartington".

His brother Hugh.
Killed at Lucknow 1857

I had difficulty in persuading him that the signature was that of the Secretary of State for War.

Failing to obtain redress from the Director General I interviewed the Financial Secretary - Henry Campbell-Bannerman Esqre. M.P - at the House of Commons, with a letter of introduction from Sir Henry Havelock-Allan, Baronet. V.C. an officer who stood by my brother's side when General Havelock recommended him for the Victoria Cross. I was received very cordially and on stating my case frankly told me that the War Office was prepared to place us on the same rate of pay as the Quartermasters of the other Departments. but that the Director General would make no concession in that direction. He recognized that our duties as Sub-accountants and Apothecaries should certainly have secured us more favourable terms than the Director-General felt disposed to give us.

Finding the Director General unreasonable and obstinate the Committee fought to coerce the junior ranks into the refusal of the Warrant. To this I offered an uncompromising opposition, and secured the co-operation of Lieutenant Robert Gordon to thwart the designs of the Captains of orderlies. I saw no reason for refusing the financial provisions of the Warrant, much as I detested the assumption of a title foreign to the nature of my duties, and imposed as a caste brand to distinguish us from the sons of Limerick barbers, Cork Butchers, Dublin Bench brokers and Aberdeen tailors and fishmongers, who flocked into the Army Medical Department. Gordon and I accepted the Warrant and were accordingly gazetted. The Committee denounced us as traitors, while the Staff Officer was accused of having informed his fellow partners in rebellion, that the extra pay would not serve us much, as he would keep us moving from station to station until we repented of our action. No sooner were we gazetted than I was ordered for duty to the Curragh Camps. I was but a few weeks there when I had several letters from Lieut.

-enants & orderlies asking me to appeal to the Director General to allow them to accept the Warrant. One who had applied had been refused. Feeling that while the Staff Officer of the Corps was allowed to retain his position at Head Quarters the officers who had accepted the Warrant would have rather a rough time of it, I wrote to the "Broad Arrow" in April 1882, detailing the proceedings of the Coercion Committee, and at the same time intimated to an Officer on the Director-General's staff that six of the lieutenants were desirous of accepting the new warrant. I was informed in reply that if they applied by letter each case would be considered on its merits. In the course of a few days they were all gazetted. Meantime the Staff Officer was returned to Hospital duties being replaced by Surgeon Major Alfred S. Clarke M. D. from the Sanitary Branch of the Office. This was an unexpected blow to the Coercion Committee and the cleavage in its adherents soon became apparent. One by one they applied for the new warrant, notwithstanding the virulence with which those who refused to support them were assailed.

For several years one solitary individual who swore that he would never be labelled a "Quartermister" remained in the Army List having a section to himself, but at last found that however hateful the title, the financial prospects of his combatant warrant compared unfavourably with the new, and he too forsook his perch to participate in the good things of the despised Warrant, and became a "Quartermister"

Before leaving Netley I wrote to the Senior Medical Officer on the Carriage asking him to apply to the Royal Engineers to put the lieutenant of Orderlies' hut in Fare Park into such repair as would make it habitable. This the Commanding Royal Engineers declined, urging as his excuse, that he had no funds. On my arrival I declined to take it over. Captain Colebrooke of the Commissariat Staff supported me in my refusal

admitting that the hut was wholly unfit for occupation, and gave me one end of his own hut until such time as the Royal Engineers recognized the justice of my appeal. I informed the Senior Medical Officer that I would not take possession of the hut, and asked that a Board of Medical Officers be detailed to report on its condition. Meantime I suggested that he should accompany me to the Royal Engineer office that I might plead my own cause. Accordingly we wended our way there, and renewed the appeal. The C. R. E. was not prepared for the storming of his Citadel, and testily replied "I told you already that I could not touch that hut." Crestfallen Dr. Erkin was about to retire from the scene, when I asked the C. R. E if he had seen the hut. To this he replied "I have not." and raising his eyes from his desk with a surprised look asked "where did I meet you before". I replied, at Netley when you returned from India". "Oh! It was you who assisted me to collect my black bags". I replied that I was the same. Immediately he rung his bell, and summoned Captain Grim to an audience. [illegible] The result was they ordered me directed to proceed to Hare Park Hospital and set the Foreman of Works to put the Lieutenant of Orderlies' hut in good condition and fit new appliances where required, and make it as comfortable as possible, charging the expenditure in the following year's accounts. The hut was soon put into order and for comfort was second to none on the Camps. The C. R. E. returned from India in charge of Troops a few months before I left Netley. He was granted a troopships passage for his wife and family on condition of taking charge of the Troops embarking at Bombay, and hand over the Invalids at Netley. On reaching Portsmouth a new order regarding the men's kit-bags was put into his hand, directing their return into Store and re-shipment to Bombay, all deficiencies to be paid for by him. This was rather hard on the officer who took the men home, as on reaching Portsmouth

the men were sent to three different stations, Woolwich Netley and the Discharge Depôt in one of the Portsmouth Forts. Like every ill-considered Government order issued by theoretical administrators, this was impossible to carry out. The men had to carry their kit bags to their Depôts or purchase a bag in which to carry their kits. At Netley alone could this order be carried out. Previous to this the kit bags were the men's private property, and no sooner were they discharged from the Service than they purchased ordinary bags with which to start home, consigning the kit bag to the dust cart. Hearing that such an order was to be issued I kept the bags the men threw away so as to make up deficiencies in the year's incoming drafts. It was this that led to the incident of the black bags that gave me a restored kit.

So soon as I was settled in my comfortable Quarters I took over the stores from the officer who had nominal charge. These were in such a chaotic state as to defy taking over by the existing Inventories. Assisted by Barrack Sergeant Davis – a good old soldier of the Cameron Highlanders" – I set about to make an Inventory of what were actually in the Wards and in the Stores, and found that I had a deficiency of about £250 worth of stores, and a surplus of over £350. On representing this to the Senior Commissariat Officer he expressed thankfulness that I came to the station before Sir Edward Morris made his annual inspection. Sir Edward Morris was trained in the Purveyor's Department and knew how to examine stores, a qualification which fell, for the lot of it, but to a small fraction of the officers of the Commissariat Department of those days.

I received very considerate and courteous assistance from Brigade Surgeon Shaw in carrying out my duties. I was not there very long until I found how essential it was to have an officer there to superintendent the working of the Hospital. The Nursing Sisters there, as elsewhere, thought that there should be no restriction in the waste

of medical and Surgical Appliances and resented the curtail-
-ment of what I regarded as absolute waste. Non-commission-
-ed officers over whom there had been no disciplinary con-
-trol for some time resented being pulled up, and for a time
felt disposed to obstruct in every possible way. Few medical
officers of the pre-combatant era cared to be harrassed with
the practical details of Hospital Administration. The ward-
-master in Hare Park Hospital had his own Quarters well
furnished from the Wards, while the sick were deprived of
Arm Chairs and other comforts by the man who above all
others should have looked after their interests. I reported
this irregularity to Surgeon Major Wikely who peremptorily
ordered me to inspect none of his wards without his authority.
I pointed out to him that I was in charge of the stores and
of the discipline and cleanliness of the Wards, and would
at once report his obstruction to the Principal Medical
Officer. Next morning Dr. Tobin sent for him and informed
him that he was to assist, and not obstruct me in the
performance of my duties. A few days after this incident
on visiting the Hospital Kitchen after the dinner hour, and
on inspecting the Kitchen drawers found a leg of mutton
concealed in a Cotnet. On asking for an explanation
from the Cook he informed me that the Steward gave
it to him instead of beef to make beef tea. This the
Steward Positively denied. I transferred the Cook from the Cook-
house to the Guard room. On reporting the matter to
Surgeon Major Wikely he ordered me to release the
man and return him to his duty. This I declined to
do. I told him that he might deal with the case as
he pleased, but the crime must be recorded, and
he could not be taken back to the Cookhouse. He
was more solicitous for the reputation of the Corps
than for honesty and efficiency, and to prevent a
scandal sentenced the man to seven days confine-
-ment to Barracks, and altered the Crime from

"misappropriation of patients diets" to "neglect of duty" so as to hide the nature of the crime. Next day the cook in the first Station Hospital applied for transfer to Dublin fearing that he might be caught in the same discreditable practice.

While stationed at the Curragh an amusing incident came under my notice emphasizing the dissatisfaction of the married families with the unification scheme that deprived them of the services of the regimental Medical officer. The wife of the Sergeant major "Durham Light Infantry" had occasion to send for the Medical Officer in charge of women and Children. On presenting himself at her Quarters she apologized for the trouble she gave him, and bluntly informed him that since they lost their regimental Surgeon she had never called in an Army doctor, but being three miles from a civil doctor she was reluctantly compelled to send for him. He listened to her harangue in silence, prescribed for the child, and hurried to my Quarters to relieve his outraged feelings. I could not but respect her blunt outspokenness and remarked that her misfortunes had drawn from her unpleasant truths in which the whole of the married Establishment of the British Army concurred. She had no respect for the men who threw aside the "Lancet" for the "Drill Book". Mrs Thomas Atkins lost faith in the militant doctor.

Immediately on the assumption of the duties of Staff Officer by Surgeon Major Alfred S Clarke, I was ordered to Dover for duty. My removal from Tetley to the Curragh was an act of the grossest cruelty and injustice on the part of the Staff Officer (Captain David Pringle) on the suggestion of the Coercion Committee. My wife had a few months previously undergone a severe operation from which she never recovered and her removal to the Curragh necessarily caused her much suffering. Her condition was well known to the Staff officer who had visited Tetley a few days before the Committee began their agitation, the coercing power behind him was too strong to allow the exercise of

any benevolent feeling that might have survived my acceptance of the objectionable ... warrant. Six weeks after my arrival in Dover my wife died, the journey to and from Ireland having aggravated her complaint. Thus the unfeeling brutality of an official armed with despotic power deprived me of the companionship of one who for eighteen years of a happy wedded life gave evidence to a life of unselfish devotion, and of a saintly character and Christian consistency in her home, and in the circle of a large and varied field of Christian usefulness.

I had just completed taking over my Sub-District when the Egyptian troubles of 1882 broke out. I was directed by telegram from the War Office to take over the duties of District Officer and also Sub District No. 2 in addition to my own duties, the officers concerned having been ordered to Egypt. Twenty four hours after taking over the District officer's duties a telegram from the Director General ordered two Sergeants-Major and thirty non commissioned officers and men to proceed at once to Aldershot for duty with the expedition. The P.M.O - Deputy Surgeon General James Hanbury was on inspection duty in Shorncliffe; the telegram was urgent and could not be delayed until his return next day; he had no deputy and I had to act at once. I selected the best and most reliable men in the District, dispatched warrants to Medical Officers at the various stations, and telegraphed to send the men to Aldershot by the early morning train. As Shorncliffe was within easy reach ... I telegraphed the names of the men put under orders for Aldershot to the Senior Medical Officer, informing him that I would be there at eight P.M. o'clock to inspect kits and settle with the men. This Officer resented the removal of the best men in the Hospital, and having the P.M.O on the spot appealed to him to avert such a calamity. The P.M.O wired to me: "Have these men been detailed from London, and if not, by what authority have you selected them?" To this I replied: These men have not

been detailed from London. I have selected them under the authority vested in me by the Army Hospital Corps Regulations. Please do not alter the detail. Warrants filled in. Day Ledgers closed. Will be in Shorncliffe at 8 P.M! On the P. M. O's return he called at the office and instructed the clerk to acquaint me that he was in the Office and wanted to see me. He was informed that I was in Shorncliffe and would not return before midnight. His rage was unbounded, but he left the office reserving a portion of his execrative adjectives for the following morning. During the night he was detailed by telegraph to accompany the Expedition as Principal Medical Officer. Next morning he was at the office at an early hour and complimented me on the expeditious manner in which I had acted, and especially in having selected the best men in the District for active service. Had he not been detailed for service with the Expedition, my morning's reception would probably have been of a very different character. It would have been the "Cure o' Crummel" rather than a benediction.

Each week brought fresh demands for men until only a few trained orderlies were left in the larger hospitals. Pensioners and regimental men were substituted for trained orderlies. The absurdity of this arrangement was self-evident. One of the regimental men was ordered to foment a patient. On the departure of the Medical Officer he proceeded to carry out his instruction, and sallied out to the frozen taps for water. Returning to the ward he tried his prentice hand in fomenting his patient. The patient in the next bed noticed that the water presented none of the characteristics of boiling water, and asked the novice where he got the water he had on his bucket. He replied that he had taken it from the taps in the Wash House. The fomentation was delayed until the Wardmaster could superintend the process and instruct the novice. Hearing this I represented to the retiring D. M. O that trained orderlies were employed as grooms, Gardeners, messengers &c, while regimental men without any instruction were put in charge of the sick.

An order was issued with drawing trained orderlies from the duties to which they were irregularly appointed. For this I incurred the bitter displeasure of the Senior Medical Officer for depriving him of his groom.

I had occasion to call on the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps hoping to prevent three of my best orderlies being passed into the Reserve. He declined to accede to my request on the ground of providing a Reserve for the Corps. I suggested that an adequate Reserve could be created by enlisting ten or more men in each Militia Regiment in the Kingdom as Bearer Company Staff or by the formation of a Militia Army Hospital Corps, and to be trained annually at the large Hospitals throughout the Kingdom. I tried to impress upon him the absurdity of passing trained orderlies into the Reserves where in a few years they would lose all that they had learned, and on rejoining ~~[illegible]~~ would in no sense be better than the annually trained Militia man.

A few months after the departure of the fire eating Surgeon General a Principal Medical Officer joined from India who had not previously administered a Home Station. He was a novice in administration. Anxious to conciliate the members of his Department he sought advice from them all, and like the man in the fable, who was leading home his ass, did not benefit by the mixed advice tendered him. His appreciation of the professional attainments of the members of his Department was not very flattering. He had been told that I had invariably acted as Chloroformist for Surgeon Major D. Blair Brown, and stormed at the audacity of Dr Brown daring to operate on any one without first consulting him. I incautiously remarked that Dr Brown was one of the most capable operators in the Department, and referred to a most successful case of carcinoma performed by him. At this he flew into a rage remarking. "If I had Itch, or any other ailment of the ~~of a contagious nature~~ peculiar to a soldier, I would consult an Army Medical Officer if compelled to do so, but for nothing else". I quietly informed him that he should be the last to

enunciate such an opinion, that his views were not original, that in recent years they were unfortunately very much in evidence among all ranks in the Army outside the Department, but I did not expect confirmation from inside. I could not help regarding him ever after with supreme contempt.

Having made a minute inspection of every Hospital in the District I reported rather unfavourably on their Equipment, and particularly on the laxity of the Commissariat Department in replacing stores charged against the Troops, giving full details in each instance. In some of these cases articles that had been paid for eighteen months previously had not been replaced. I suggested to the P.M.O that before passing my Report to the Senior Commissariat Officer he should verify my complaint at his inspection of the Western Heights and Shorncliffe Hospitals. This was done and my Report forwarded. A few evenings after he met Commissary General Fulford Adams in the Club, who requested that he would withdraw the sweeping condemnation of the Commissariat Staff in the Quartermaster's Report, promising to rectify matters at once. Next morning I was sent for and asked to withdraw my complaint against the Commissariat staff. This I declined to do. He had not reckoned on my opposition and was chagrined beyond measure. Meeting the Commissary General a few days after he was asked why he had not withdrawn the Report. To this he responded that the Quartermaster declined, as its accuracy was incontrovertible. "If it were otherwise" Adams remarked, "I would not ask you to withdraw it, I would have taken a different course with it".

The War Office arrangements for the Brighton Volunteer Review of 1883 having been completed, a missive from the Director General directed the Principal Medical officer to represent the Department at this function. I was instructed by the PMO to arrange with Surgeon Major Wilson to provide him with a mount worthy of the occasion and a room in

the Hotel. The arrangements were completed when the wife interposed and vetoed the the compulsory presence of her lord in a saddle. She conceived the idea that some rhymer might be found wicked enough to attempt a new version of John Gilpin's famous equestrian display. As he had not mounted a steed for a period of thirty years, although a generous Government provided at the time him with forage for two horses in bright coin, I suggested a four wheeler as a safer mode of transit than a saddle, if the question was one of personal safety. This was a humiliation to which he would not agree, suggesting that instead of a gambol across the Brighton Downs, a few days rest on the ever accommodating Sick List, might tide him over the difficulty. Accordingly he placed himself on the couch, reporting himself to the War Office as unequal to the honour conferred on him. Thinking that this was an opportunity to put him on the Retired List an unusual order was sent to have him brought at once before a Medical Board. A complacent Board certified his unfitness to take the field, but guaranteed his restoration and resumption of duty by the time the military display at Brighton came to an end.

The removal of the Senior non-commissioned officers from the District for service in Egypt left me with a questionable staff in all save the Canterbury Hospital. I had reason to believe that pilfering of the patients' rations was resorted to, and I determined to fathom its mysteries. The steward was a pensioner Sergeant of the Corps whose antecedents did not justify his employment in that capacity having spent his whole service in the Clothing Stores. The wardmaster was equally useless particularly as a disciplinarian. I completed my weekly inspection of my stores early one morning and requested Surgeon-Major Guiness to accompany me to the Cookhouse. He asked if I had any thing in particular to shew him there. That, I remarked, depends on circumstances. On examining the boiler containing the beef tea I found the bones from the previous day's

Roast with a few scraps of meat as the basis of twenty pints of beef tea. Turning to the cook I asked where the eleven pounds of beef that should have been in the boiler had gone? He replied that he had received none from the Steward. I sent for both the Ward Master and Steward, but no amount of cross examination could elicit the truth. "Craws winna pick oot craws een" was the only natural conclusion at which I could arrive. A "pot de foie" had been kept simmering on the kitchen Range into which bones and scraps, with some gravy and burnt sugar found their way to produce a concoction that passed for beef tea, while the beef found a ready market to enrich a confraternity of rogues. As the discipline was in the hands of the Medical officer the cook escaped with a nominal punishment of seven days confinement to Barracks, no doubt congratulating himself on his escape from a Court Martial, and inwardly invoking a blessing on the functionary who had taken the discipline of the Army Hospital Corps from the Officers of the Corps and placed it in the hands of the Medical Officers. The Steward, being a pensioner, was under my orders and was summarily dismissed. On my inspection of the Canterbury Hospital I made a minute inspection of the contents of the various vessels on the Range, and was informed by the Ward-master that I would not find there what I found in Dover. I asked what information he had on what I found in Dover. To this he replied that I had not been three hours out of the Hospital there, when it was known in every Hospital in the District.

It is curious how thin a veneer ~~thin~~ covers the unregenerate man when the question of money is involved. A Medical Officer brought me a Travelling Claim for adjustment and initialing before he brought it to the Principal Medical Officer for signature. I had to apply the pruning knife unsparingly, adding a short homily on the certificate printed on the War Office form in justification of the reduction. He took up his

claim and left the office, dissatisfied at his reception. He went into the adjoining office re-wrote his claim and wended his way with it to the P.M.O's quarters, urging the plea of extreme urgency to get his money. On presenting it to the Station Paymaster the pruning knife went over the same field, but from this there was no appeal. He came back extremely disappointed and informed me that he had made out another claim but that the Paymaster had struck out all that I had put out, remarking "I could not expect anything better from him, he is a ranker." I thanked him for the compliment to the "rankers" sense of honour, and informed him that as a rule "rankers" knew their duty, adding that if he had been unfortunate enough to have entered the ranks he would have remained in the ranks. Feeling that I resented the reference he remarked "I am not personal" to which I could only reply that he was to regard the expression of my views as exceedingly personal. We were nevertheless the best of friends.

The treatment meted out to a "ranker" in the 83rd Regiment (the Royal Irish Rifles) then stationed in Dover was peculiarly characteristic of the snobbery of the general run of British Officers. The Quartermaster had recently joined from another Corps, as the Colonel (Mourant) refused to recommend any of his own warrant or non commissioned officers for the vacant quartermastership. He came to the regiment bearing Her Majesty's Commission, the same imprimatur that gave social currency to a comparatively large number of those commissioned through the Militia and through the Civil Service competitions. This officer on joining paid his subscription to the Mess and to the Band Funds on equal terms with the "bounders" who held combatant commissions. From the commencement he was made to feel that he was an "undesirable", and every opportunity taken to make him feel his isolation. A mess meeting was summoned in Regimental Orders. The Quartermaster attended as a subscribing member, when he was told by Colonel Mourant that he was not wanted there.

I remember well my father saying that he had been twice to Miss Nightingale's home & this having had tea with her.
I remember well his coming home one day & telling us he had given two letters from Miss Nightingale as a present to someone ?? in Stirlingshire
W.K. Morrison
7th August 1967

FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE

?1883

LORD WANTAGE



Stirling Observer
AUGUST 10th 1967
JAMIESON & MUNRO, Ltd., 40 Craigs, Stirling. 'Phone Nos. 2701, 2702, 2703. Telegrams—"Observer Stirling."
LONDON OFFICE—WILL KITCHEN, Jun., Ltd., 131 Fleet Street, E.C.4. 'Phone, Fleet Street 1960.

PERSONAL

FOR HIRE Bride's, Bridesmaid's and Evening Dresses; also Fur Stoles. — At GARETTE, 13 Hope Street (3 up), Glasgow, C.2. Central 3262. Open all Jul Sat/Sun.
FREE MAINTENANCE when you buy or rent your TV from Neilson Radio Service, Cowane Street, Stirling.
GEORGE SHEARER, 30 Murray Place, Stirling, for your made-to-measure, alterations and —Phone 6262
PASSPORTS IN A HURRY! Special 3 Minute Service from—Norval Studios, 73 Port Street, Stirling Tel. 3468

FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE — I am anxious to trace two letters from Florence Nightingale, 1883, to my father, WILLIAM MORRISON, which he presented ? to a Reverend gentleman in STIRLING in the early 1900s.

W. K. MORRISON.
11 Mayfield Terrace, Edinburgh, 9.

184

The Surgeon and the Paymaster, neither of whom were subscribing members, were present by invitation. Apparently the Quarter-master was not eligible for a Garden Party in his own regiment. [illegible] the Quartermaster, unrealed for redress
[illegible] was told
[illegible] es.
[illegible] the
[illegible] declined
[illegible] after
[illegible] sion
[illegible] to the
[illegible] ey.
[illegible] ent on
[illegible] rfter
[illegible] n Miss
[illegible] Lloyd
[illegible] recom-
[illegible] and to
[illegible] e of
[illegible] wish
[illegible] ion at
[illegible] anged
[illegible] s discussed
[illegible] tive and
[illegible] rtment
[illegible] the
[illegible] ment for
[illegible] ntal
[illegible] ity of the
[illegible] fice of
the regimental Medical Officer was concerned. The doctor was then the guide, counsellor and friend of the officers, men, and women, and no father confessor was ever entrusted with more secrets than the majority of regimental doctors. [illegible] strongly advocated his reclamation [illegible] & shortly after raised to the Peerage as Lord Wantage.

I remember well my father saying that he had been twice to Miss Nightingale's home - his having had tea with her. I was ... he well his coming home one day

Copy

Brigadier W. K. MORRISON,
11 MAYFIELD TERRACE
EDINBURGH 9

TELEPHONE NEWINGTON 6727

7th. August 1967

Dear Sir,

I shall be grateful if the PERSONAL notice is inserted on any one day convenient to you in The Stirling Observer . I understand there is a 1/- charge for credit. I shall meet the charge immediately on receipt.

PERSONAL.

FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE. I am anxious to trace two letters from Florence Nightingale 1883 to my father, WILLIAM MORRISON, which he presented ? to a Reverend gentleman in STIRLING in the early 1900s.

W.K.MORRISON 11 MAYFIELD TERRACE, EDINBURGH 9

With many thanks,

Yours truly,

W.K. Morrison

The Editor

The Stirling Observer.

FATHER MORRISON'S autobiography Page 184 "Had a note from Later LORD WANTAGE. Miss Florence Nightingale that Sir Robert Lloyd Lindsay V.C. M.P.....expressed a wish to see me...with reference to a Committee on which he was a member "

CECIL WOODHAM SMITH.'FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE' page 557 " Iam bound to say most of the best suggestions came from you." Letter from Lord Wantage to Miss Nightingale. 1883



FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE — I am anxious to trace two letters from Florence Nightingale, 1883, to my father, WILLIAM MORRISON, which he presented ? to a Reverend gentleman in STIRLING in the early 1900s.

W. K. MORRISON,
11 Mayfield Terrace, Edinburgh, 9.

the Surgeon and the Paymaster, neither of whom were subscribing members, were present by invitation. Apparently the Quarter-master was not eligible for a Garden Party in his own regiment. On the following day the Quarter master appealed for redress to the man who insulted him, but instead of redress was told that he would be expelled from membership of the mess. He then appealed to General Mudegate, Commanding the District who after consultation with Colonel Mowrant declined to submit the matter to the Horse Guards. A few weeks after this incident the Quartermaster was retired on the pension of a Sergeant-major. So much for the justice meted out to the weak in the Commissioned ranks of the British Army.

When the "Morley" Committee was sitting in judgment on the shortcomings of the Army Medical Department after the first phase of the Egyptian War, I had a note from Miss Florence Nightingale informing me that Sir Robert Lloyd Lindsay V.C. M.P. - who had some time previously accompanied the Director General Sir W.M. Muir to Netley and to whom I was then asked to explain the general routine of the work throughout the Hospital - expressed a wish to see me with reference to questions that had arisen at that Committee of which he was a member. I arranged to meet Sir Robert in London, and for three hours discussed with him various points bearing on the Administrative and Executive branches of the Army Medical Department with particular reference to the period preceeding the unification scheme. Having served in the Department for ten years previous to the destruction of the regimental Hospitals I was fully convinced of the superiority of the old over the new order so far as the tenure of office of the regimental Medical Officer was concerned. The doctor was then the guide, counsellor and friend of the officers, men, and women, and no father confessor was ever entrusted with more secrets than the majority of regimental doctors. I strongly advocated his restoration [illegible] shortly after raised to the Peerage as Lord Wantage.

to regiments but keeping intact the Station Hospitals on the new basis. We next discussed the abolition of the Purveyors' Department in the general Departmental scramble of 1870, with its insane arrangements for Hospital supplies through the Commissariat Department, remarking that I had never known a Purveyor to have been cashiered, but for misappropriation of Hospital supplies, but that I had seen two Commissariat officers cashiered for tampering with Hospital supplies under the new arrangement. I strongly advocated that Hospital supplies should be in charge of an officer under the Control of the Principal Medical officer, and freed from every connection with all subsidiary Departments except the Ordnance Department from whom supplies could be received direct in peace and in War. I brought prominently before him the absurdity of keeping up non-dieted hospitals as an injustice to the patient who could never have the comfort or attendance to which a sick man was entitled. The next item was the District Surgical Equipment stored in the Principal Medical Officer's office and issued on requisition to outlying Hospitals. In no instance were there two articles of a sort in this Equipment, and with thirteen or more Hospitals in a District, and in some Districts these Hospitals would be one hundred miles apart, and five or six of them requiring a particular instrument at the same time, the system condemned itself.

I next suggested the transfer of the Army Medical School from Netley to London or to Woolwich. This amused him very much. "What" he remarked "remove Sidney Herbert's Memorial to London?" I insisted on the folly of the four months course to teach subjects in which the Medical Candidates were supposed to have had a certain amount of instruction before they were licensed to practice. Hygiene, Military Surgery and Tropical medicine alone would require more than four months to acquire even a smattering

while no provision was made for a return to the school of an officer anxious to extend his usefulness in the service in ~~the~~ pursuit of knowledge. Sir Robert felt that the nation on the ground of expense would not tolerate the removal of the Medical School.* He thought that it would take fifty years agitation to carry out my project. Another item of discussion was the constant withdrawals of Medical officers from Station Hospitals to accompany Militia Regiments into training Camps, causing an enormous amount of extra work on Executive Officers, or the neglect of the sick in large Hospitals. I maintained that this work should be given to local men or to commissioned Militia Medical Officers.

I urged him to take up the question of the training of military Dispensers of Medicines. I pointed out that the present system was imperfect and highly dangerous. The man anxious to qualify as a dispenser had to do so in addition to his ordinary duties, and at his own expense to supply the necessary books. When he committed to memory the doses, preparation of pills tinctures and powders, he was deemed a qualified dispenser. He had no fear of coroner's inquests, and could ply his calling haphazard. His examiners as a general rule knew less than he did of Materia Medica and Pharmacy. The consequence of such a system is that however efficient a military dispenser of medicines may be, he cannot be employed as a dispenser outside the service. I pointed out to him the privileges enjoyed by dispensers in the Indian Medical service in having two years Course of study in a Medical College in Anatomy Physiology, Surgery and Materia Medica, many of the Qualifying for full medical practice. I suggested that Such of the Staff Sergeants of the Army Hospital

* Recently this change has been carried out and the location of the Army Medical School in London is an accomplished fact. Sir Thomas Crawford would have had it there while Director General, but the idea was considered utopian.

Corps as could pass the Preliminary Examination of the Society of Apothecaries should have similar training to the Indian Apothecaries ~~under instruction~~ at the Army Medical College at ~~Netley~~ London. This he was afraid would involve an amount of expenditure that the Treasury would not sanction. Turning to me he asked "how would you meet this expenditure?" To this I replied that it could by done by abolishing the present system of so called "good service rewards" and annuities given to officers and non-commissioned officers, not for the performance of duty, more than their less favoured comrades, but because ~~they~~ of have more friends in power. Having discussed every conceivable item of Hospital administration he remarked "you must have made Hospital work your life study". I replied that I had just completed twenty years Hospital experience in its various subordinate grades with a short experience at the War Office, an experience more than any thing else that confirmed my conviction that the dry rot had honeycombed that entire section of the Public Service, that antequated ideas and class privileges had made that Institution impervious to reform, except by a fire that would consume the entire Establishment animate and inanimate, and that out of its Ashes a Phenix might possibly arise. Both Sir Robert and I regretted that the last evening train for Dover was almost due to leave the station.

In the religious and social life of the Garrison I was debarred from much regular work owing to the frequency of my absence from home on inspection duty. In temperance work however I had frequent opportunities of leading men of our own Corps to become abstainers. A sergeant of the Corps whom I persuaded to give up his inordinate love for alcholic liquors entered into the Campaign with enthusiasm, and two months after his reclamation marched twenty five men of his coreligionists to the altar in the Roman Catholic

Church in Dover to sign the pledge of total abstinence.

Towards the end of September 1882. I had an invitation to visit friends (for the week end) in Shepherdswell. The local preacher who was appointed on that particular Sunday came to my quarters and asked me to take one of his services in the Shepherdswell Wesleyan Chapel. I agreed to relieve him of the evening service. On the following wednesday the Superintendent the Revd Geo S. Tyler preached there, and brought back a request from the Church that I should conduct the service there on an early Sabbath. Having for fifteen years refused pressing requests to take up the office of a lay-preacher I declined to accede to the request. My class-leader - Mr George Flashman sought to impress on me the responsibility resting on any one who refused the call of the Church, and through Mr George Clark's strategy and Mr Flashman's persuasion I became a licensed lay-preacher in the Methodist Church, and have since officiated in four branches of the Methodist Family - From its inception the Methodist Church manifested an interest in the religious life and work of the soldier far in advance of any other section of the Christian Church, utilizing his services in the work of Evangelization at Home and abroad, long before the other churches awoke to their responsibilities to evangelize the heathen world. While in Dover I had the privilege of spending an evening at my class leaders house in discussing the polity and doctrines of the Methodist Church with the prince of controversialists in that Church - the late Revd Dr George Osborne - its adaptability to human needs, and the success of its itinerant preachers at home and abroad. I remarked that Scotland was the only unproductive spiritual soil that had come under my observation. He acknowledged that Armenian doctrine was peculiarly obnoxious to the Scottish character. I demurred to this adding that in the West Indies, the Cape, Ceylon, and various other Stations Scottish soldiers were the

pioneers of Methodism, and that such men as the McOwens. McCaulleys. Fiji Wilson, Mearns, and many others, who were in the itineracy disproved his conclusions. "Yes" he remarked, "I grant you that, but they renounced their ultra Calvinism on crossing the Border; and notwithstanding our little success there, we were always sending you our ablest men to Scotland". To this I replied that I was glad he had used the past tense in his laudation, and that I could confirm his statement regarding the trust in the landmarks of faith that some of the early Methodist Preachers had left in Scotland. Without any premeditation he remarked, "Come, Come, be Charitable, he went to Heaven in 1835", the reference being to the large Churches built by the Revd Valentine Ward in Scotland in the early days of the 19th Century, the incubus of which remained on Scottish Methodism for more than eighty years. Only Dr Osborne in the whole Methodist Church could so readily read my reference to Valentine Ward, and his experience in Stone and Lime in Scotland. Whatever services I may have rendered to the Church and, Christian work in general, since 1882. had its stimulation in Mr W. Dackins and Mrs Atkins invitation to spend the week end in Shepherdswell

Having now had over sixteen months in the District inspect- twelve Hospitals twice every three months I came to the natural conclusion that if ever there was a work of supererogation mine was certainly that work. In some of those Hospitals I could have made an annual bon-fire of all that was there on Inventory, while my inspection expenses added to that of the Royal Engineers, Commissariat, and Principal Medical Officer would re-equip them. I suggested to Surgeon Major Wm Johnston Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps that these inspections should be reduced to one in every six months, and that to be a surprise visit, he sneeringly remarked. "Your officers like these ins- -pections", insinuating that they made a profit out

SECOND MARRIAGE

13th September 1883
Mary Ann
daughter of
Captain James GRACE
(GUERNSEY)

Embarked for Barbados 17th November 1883
left Barbados 26th October 1886
3 of his babies buried in Barbados.
(page 212)

HARRIET A. MORRISON Born 25 July 1884
Died in Edinburgh 2 April 1901

of them. I replied that I was not representing the officers of the Army Hospital Corps, that the officers of the Army Medical Department welcomed the chance of making an outstation inspection equally with the officers of the A.H.Corps, but in the interest of the tax-payer a change was essential. A few days after Sir Thomas Crawford made an inspection of the District and at the close of the inspection I made the same representation to him. He at once took steps to abolish this useless source of expenditure. The feeling among our Quartermasters was that they were deprived of one of their most prized privileges. I was ~~only~~ taunted by one of them ~~as~~ in having done them an injury.

Being placed under orders for Foreign Service I re-entered the matrimonial state having on the 13th September 1883 married in the Congregational Church Guernsey, Mary A. Grace, youngest daughter of Captain James Grace of the Mercantile Marine and Senior deacon of the Church. The minister and the poor alone resented my invasion of their fold, the former for ~~having~~ depriving him of his most energetic worker both in the Church and in the School, and the latter for the loss of their best keeper and friend.

On the 17th November 1883 I embarked at Southampton on board the Royal Mail Steam Packet "Don" for Barbados. Among the friends to whom I said a final "good bye" that day was one that shall ever remain dear to memory; after a genuine friendship of ~~seventeen~~ nineteen years, begun at Netley in 1864 and ended at Netley in 1883, John Mullins was worthy of a sacred niche in the hearts of those who knew. He fell a victim to enteric fever in the Egyptian Campaign of 1884. Lieutenant Mullins was a loss to the Army Hospital Corps. Had those selected for commissions in the Corps been of his type there would have been fewer relegated prematurely into obscurity.

The passage to the West Indies is the most unromantic and uninteresting on which a soldier embarks during his service. After losing sight of the Cornish Coast nothing of special interest is seen until sighting Teneriffe. A ship may now and again hover in sight when the loan of your field glasses may extract an exchange of words with one or more of the motley throng that swarm on deck after the card tables are cleared. The impecunious are intent on making daily sweepstakes on the distance run by the ships in the twenty four hours, or on the probable number of ships seen by the "look out" in the same time. "Limericks" had not then left the addled brain of its inventor. Of the 350 passengers on board 300 were colonials returning home after a sojourn of between three and six months in Great Britain and the Continent. If these were genuine samples of the West Indian plutocrats I am not surprised that the negro should have made so little progress in the ascending scale. [illegible] Drinking and gambling seemed to be the stock enjoyment of those untutored pleasure seekers. An ocean passenger ship is at times a veritable hell; the drinking bar being open from early morning to midnight, no wonder if ship stewards can retire to their comfortable villas in early life. On the fourteenth day the "Don" cast anchor in Barbadian Water, a general chorus of thanksgiving greeting the splash of the [illegible] anchor.

Landing at the Commissariat pier I had to wend my way in search of lodgings. There was no Hotel in the neighbourhood and no Quarters for junior Departmental Officers. Generals, Commanding Officers and Heads of Departments are sumptuously provided not only with castles but with several acres of land, and military labourers to work the same. Juniors must shift as best they can. Their chiefs are well provided for and

selfishness the most characteristic feature in the generality of Heads of Departments predominated in that particular Garrison.

The exorbitant demands for very inferior wooden shanties made it impossible to find a comfortable home for the Government Allowance. This I have no doubt led to the common practice there of sharing Government Quarters with other officers when the possessor was a bachelor, the lodgers drawing Lodging Allowance and certifying that they did not occupy a Government Quarter. Those lodgers (in my time there) ranged from Captains to Colonels. Had a Quarter-Master descended to such meanness he would have been branded with infamy, and probably hounded out of the Service, but in a General's aide de camps it was apparently regarded as a virtue. In my time the aide de C. refused it.

XV

On the sunday after I landed in Barbados, a deputation from the Presbyterian non-commissioned officers and men of the "Royal Scots" headed by the Armourer Sergeant, came to my Quarters to request that I might arrange for a non-liturgical service for the four hundred Presbyterian soldiers neglected by the Church of their fathers, and refused redress by the Officer Commanding their Regiment. They objected to be marched to the Government Episcopalian Church in Barracks; the same objection applied to the Wesleyan Methodist Church where Wesley's abridged Liturgy was used at the morning service. I communicated their scruples to the Acting Wesleyan Chaplain, asking if he could conveniently undertake a non-liturgical service before his own ordinary service providing the sanction of the General Officer could be obtained. Instead of replying to my letter he called on the Adjutant-General (Colonel Justice) and gave him a private letter never intended for his scrutiny. This was resented in a spirit worthy of the old persecutors of the Scottish Covenanters. This modern Champion of the Tractarian movement would

not respect the conscientious objections of John Knox's children and determined to nip the proposal in the bud. Accordingly a memorandum to me, under cover to my Chief (Deputy Surgeon General Holten) informed me that the Sabbath Services for the Presbyterian Soldiers had the approval of the General Officer Commanding and that I was not to interfere with the existing arrangements, as these were made with the concurrence of the Officer Commanding the Regiment, who was an Episcopalian, at the same time propounding the Novel doctrine that the General Officer Commanding had as much right to arrange for the spiritual, as for the temporal requirements of the Soldier. I replied that the provisions of the Queen's Regulations on this subject were decidedly antagonistic to this view, and suggested that application be made to the Convener of the Army and Navy Committee of the Church of Scotland to send a Licentiate of the Church to officiate in the Garrison during the residence of so many Presbyterian Soldiers. To this a very curt reply was given. I was determined that having entered on the Campaign for religious liberty I would not relinquish the game until I succeeded or was silenced. After thirteen Memorandums had passed between us, I was ordered peremptorily to cease the Correspondence. Failing to overcome the prejudices of the Adjutant General I sent a copy of the Correspondence to Mr. Charles Fraser-Mackintosh M.P. for Inverness-shire who interrogated the Secretary of State for War, after reading bit bits of the Correspondence in the House of Commons. The Secretary for War directed the General Officer Commanding in the West Indies to arrange a non-liturgical Service for the Presbyterian Soldiers forthwith. On receipt of this order a memorandum was sent to all the Scottish officers in the Garrison calling for volunteers to read prayers to the Presbyterian soldiers. They all declined the service, one of the majors of the Royal Artillery in recording his refusal

Colonel W. C. Justice C.M.G.
A.A. & Q.M.G.
Barbadoes 1883 (Hart's Army list)
He served with the 75th Reg. in 1857 during the Indian Mutiny -
Also saw much active service
Died 26 May 1911

Wm Morrison shown as Quarter-master in Army list
as from 1st July 1881
Previously Lieutenant of Artillery 7th December 1879

adding "preaching is not in my line". The duty was eventually undertaken by the Acting Wesleyan Chaplain in addition to his own ordinary services. This catholicity of spirit was sneeringly presented by the Garrison Chaplain and referred to as "a catholicity based on the hard cash drawn from the Pay Office for the performance of this particular duty". This expression of christian appreciation on the part of the reverend divine was discounted in local exchange offices on the basis of his ~~want of~~ zeal in the extension of christian work among the spiritually famished souls among whom he resided. Had he been trained in the same theological school as the catholic minded Wesleyan Chaplain he would not have had to complain that the soldiers were impervious to his teaching, and that from hardness of heart they undervalued his ministrations. I have frequently listened to rapturous encomiums on his admirable handling of the tennis and cricket bats, but never a word on his success as an expounder of the doctrines of salvation through faith in a crucified Saviour. In the exposition of the story of the uplifted Cross of Calvary the Wesleyan Chaplain was a decided success. His divine Master and the great apostle of the Gentiles had in their teaching hinted that "hard cash", even though it came from a Government Pay Office, was a necessity to the prolongation of existence in this mundane state. It was my privilege while this outburst of sectarian animosity was being fanned into a flame by the intolerant Adjutant General (Colonel Justice who unfortunately belied his paternonymic) to conduct occasional services for the rector of St Paul's in one of his mission halls with the concurrence of the bishop of the diocese, to emphasize the fact that my objection was not to the services of the Church of England, but to the indifference of the Military Authorities with regard

to the spiritual oversight of the Presbyterian soldiers. I soon experienced the intolerance of the Adjutant General arising out of this incident. The gentleman became obscured in the sectarian bigot.

The Army Hospital Corps was for several years unfortunate in its commissioned representatives in the West Indies. I was accordingly discounted in Garrison life at the social valuation of my predecessors. My standing in the Church however found me friends and work outside the Garrison coterie. At the Annual meeting of the Y. M. C. A I was invited to second the Resolution to be proposed by the Revd Jonathan Cadman Richardson Wesleyan minister of Bridgetown. I declined this on the ground that Mr Richardson was the most ornate orator in the whole of the West Indian Churches, and the contrast between us might militate against me in public services, but that I had no objection to follow any of the other speakers. I accordingly followed the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, a fine specimen of the christian overseer. The Bishop made an admirable appeal to the Young men to justify their assumption of the title of 'Christian Association'. The Governor of the Colony (Sir W Robinson) was in the Chair. and having good reason to know that there was a peculiar laxity in Garrison Society in Sabbath observances encouraged by the Governor, I took the opportunity to drive home the responsibility of those in high places to realize the privileges and responsibilities of their office, laying particular emphasis on certain social sins peculiar to European Society in tropical climes. This offended the Governor and his Staff, but it met with the hearty approval and commendation of the Bishop. As a result of the disapproval of the Governor's staff, when the invitations for the Queen's birthday ceremony at Government House was issued I was the

only commissioned officer in the Garrison omitted from this national function. Bakers, tailors, grocers, and publicans, were there in abundance, but an officer who worked his way from the barrack room could not be tolerated among this motley crew. Having never attended a dance or a ball during my service, I waited until the function was over, then wrote to the General Officer Commanding to ascertain whether Colonial Governors who invited the local tradesmen to the Queens birthday gathering drew the line of social demarcation at Army Quartermasters. To this the Governor replied in an apologetic strain and threw the blame on his Secretary. I was prepared for this explanation, the Secretary being a brother-in-law of the Garrison Chaplain.

Having taken up the duties of Circuit Steward in the Wesleyan Methodist Church (Bethel Circuit) in December 1883, I had an opportunity of gauging the wisdom (or otherwise) of severing the West Indian Churches from the control of the Foreign Missionary Committee in London. I opposed it in the District Meeting both on financial and geographical grounds, urging as my principal objection, the absence of the laity from the Annual Conference as an insuperable barrier to the success of the innovation. ~~The laity resided [illegible] to learn their wishes discussed during a fortnight's conference, [illegible] unseemly [illegible] on the Conference floor, and [illegible] members of [illegible] parsons the parsonages~~. The agitation was pressed by the native-born West Indian ministers who saw a ray of celestial glory behind the President's chair. To the ministers the outing promised an enjoyable annual re-union at the expense of the Churches, while the laymen would have the luxury of passing mail boat fare from the various islands with hotel expenses, until the fortnightly mail returned. At the Conference of 1885

the lay ~~was often~~ representatives of the Barbados District alone attended, while at the second Conference in Antigua only two lay representatives were present. This, together with the extreme commercial depression in the islands augured ill for the success of the movement.

The first Conference (by the casting vote of the President) decided to establish a Theological College and a Higher Grade School in St Johns Antigua. I opposed the project vehemently from the fact that one of the most successful Higher Grade Schools in ~~the~~ our Colonial Empire was established at York Castle Jamaica under the Principalship of the Revd T. Murray one of our most talented native ministers in the West Indies. The Antigua School was doomed to fail, but its demise was hastened by Earthquakes, hurricanes, floods and fire, having in turn depleted the coffers of the supporters of the missions in the Carribean Seas. Retrenchment is fatal to spiritual progress, but in the then condition of the West Indian Islands retrenchment was an absolute necessity. The sneering parapaletic literary tourist has now and again sought to discount the work of West Indian Missionaries, but from an extended service in Church life at Home and in our Eastern and Western Colonial possessions I unhesitatingly affirm that as fine a specimen of the regenerated christian can be found among our coloured population as among the highly privileged christians at Home. while their liberal contributions to Church work would put to shame a large proportion of our church members at home. The West India negroes have been too long in bondage to the European planter to rise to a high tone of moral life in the short period of their liberation from slavery. It has taken fifteen ~~years~~ hundred years for the British Isles to rise from Paganism to its present unsatisfactory religious state, while the comparative

SCOTSMAN 29 APR 1966

Slaves

11 Mayfield Terrace, Edinburgh, April 28, 1966

Sir,—Mr G. T. Glen (April 25) states: "... my liberty being whittled away quite quickly enough ..." Between 1680 and 1786 over two million negroes were imported into the English-American colonies alone. Their liberty was taken away at one fell swoop. They and their descendants were changed in time, willy-nilly, into English-speaking humans. Do we not owe them some special consideration?—I am &c.

W. K. Morrison.

~~while the comparative~~ progress of our missions in Ceylon and in the West Indies have been amazingly satisfactory. The cruel legislation prompted by the intolerance of the State Churches in the West Indies during the eighteenth Century was of a brutal nature, and such as could only be conceived by the presiding genius of the Spanish Inquisition. A dissenter found preaching the Gospel in St Vincent was for the first offence subject to a fine of one hundered pounds sterling, or imprisonment for lengthened periods if unable to pay the fine: for the second offence thirtynine lashes, and for the third the extreme penalty of death. Notwithstanding repeated applications of these inhuman laws, sanctified perseverence triumphed over bigotry and oppression, yet the dregs of intolerance still lingers in one form or another wherever a religion is established, be it Protestant, Papist, or Heathen.

In the month of March 1884 the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps conceived the idea that as the Principal Medical Officer was located in Barbados the District Officer serving there might take over the duties of the Officer Army Hospital Corps in Jamaica and control the doings of his subordinates one thousand miles from the base of operations. Accordingly the Officer A.H. Corps serving in Jamaica was ordered home and I was instructed to proceed there and relieve him of his duties, making the necessary local arrangements for the weekly payment of the men of the Corps, with proper arrangements for the oversight of Hospital Stores and Provisions, then return to Barbados. The Senior Medical Officer demurred to this arrangement because of the refusal of medical officers to undertake the financial responsibility involved in the new departure. Through the crass ignorance of the Staff Officer of the Corps at the War Office the Warrant Officer was located in the

Blue Mountains with the European troops, instead of with the Senior Medical Officer at Kingston. Being deprived of the experience of the Warrant Officer the Senior Medical officer insisted that I should visit Jamaica every six months. To this I had a decided objection, my experience of the Station being such as to negative the proposal.

I accompanied the Principal Medical Officer to Jamaica on Inspection duty. I pointed out to him the peculiar hardships to which I was subjected owing to the War Office Regulations limiting personal allowance to seven days to officers detached from Head Quarters, the regulations compelling me to come on the Local allowance of three shillings per diem during the remaining twentyone days of our stay on the island. I was charged seventeen shillings a day at the Hotel, while the Principal Medical Officer and the Chief Paymaster were being entertained as the guests of Colonel Wiseman Blarke Commanding the Troops in the island. My appeal was lightly treated and recommended to do as was done by others similarly situated. that is to take a week at Up Park Camp, a Week at Newcastle, a week at Port Royal and the fourth week back at Up Park Camp, and thus circumvent the War Office. I declined to act on the proposal as my duties at these Stations did not justify my stay, while neither a Hotel or Boarding House existed at either of those Stations. I was told that I must put up with the inevitable if I objected to follow the traditional usages of the Service. I was thus mulct of over twenty pounds sterling for the privilege of a month's residence in Jamaica on the public Service.

I had an interesting experience on visiting the Garrison at Newcastle in relief of Quartermaster Hunt A.H.Corps. This Station is over twenty miles from Kingston. From Kingston to Gordon's town we travel by ordinary cab.

and from Gordons town to the top of the Blue mountains on horseback, through forests, ledges, ravines &c. To my intense disgust I found the place destitute of even a common lodging house. We had intended to have a day or two in the Blue Mountains to explore its botanical treasures, notably its ferns (of which I possess over one hundred and fifty specimens) but in this we were baulked owing to its primitive condition. On arrival we presented our Cards at the Orderly room and at the Officers' Mess of the "Royal Scots" and returned to the Hospital to transfer the Stores from the outgoing Officer to the Warrant Officer who was to be in permanent charge.

We naturally expected that under the existing circumstances we would have extended to us the usual courtesies of the Service, but being Quartermasters, branded by the War Office as having but "Honorary rank" which the great Samuel Johnson calls "the semblance of a rank" we were left out in the Cold to dine and breakfast of bread and cheese from the Canteen and water from the pure mountain brook. We carried out the transfer of Stores during the night, verified the Inventories, reporting the result by letter to the Medical Officer in Charge - Surgeon Heffernan of the Army Medical Department - and left for Kingston at day break, hoping to reach in time for a late breakfast. I returned to Barbados by the next homeward mail regretting that it was beyond my power to order a contingent of War Office Clerks who frame the Allowance Regulations to spend a month in a Kingston Hotel on a Quarter masters pay and another month in the Blue Mountains on bread and cheese, after which the next Allowance warrant would deal more reasonably with the allowances of Subordinate officers. During my service an officers under the rank of major was allowed but ten

shillings a day when absent from his station for a night, while the higher ranks were allowed fifteen shillings for the same duty. Hotel Keepers ignored War Office Regulations and charged all ranks alike.

The day following my return from Jamaica I was hurriedly called to the Hospital to see an orderly of the Army Hospital Corps admitted to Hospital with laceration of the arm from the bite of a drunken Corporal of the West Indian Regiment. In submitting the charge sheet against him I was careful to include the destruction of a pair of trousers belonging to the injured man. This the Officer Commanding the Depôt West Indian Regiment (Major Patchett) deleted, and tried the Corporal for drunkenness only. When the Court Martial was promulgated I applied for the price of a pair of trousers, and was told that as the Court had not sentenced the man to pay for the trousers the charge was inadmissible. I appealed to the General Officer Commanding who ordered me to issue a pair of trousers and charge it to the Public. I applied for his authority to issue the garment in question, and the paragraph in the Clothing Regulations authorizing the issue, as the Copy of Regulations in my possession did not warrant the issue. The audacity to question the order of the General Officer Commanding!! The Assistant-Adjutant General's cloven foot was visible in the correspondence. I was requested never to question the order of the General. I knew the Clothing Regulations too well to make the issue until I knew who was to pay for it, and again applied for the certificate. Finding that I was not to be cowed into making an issue that would be disallowed by the Director of Clothing, the Officer Commanding the West Indian Depôt was ordered to remit me the cash and end the Correspondence ceased.

Shortly after this incident the Principal Medical Officer - Deputy Surgeon General Holton - was invalided home, to the regret of every one whose duties brought them into contact with him, and close the career of an able and courteous administrator and a most considerate Chief -

An incident characteristic of Horse Guards inefficiency was at this time noted in my calender of observations. A vacancy in the Battery of Royal Artillery for a major brought out an officer nominated for an appointment in the Royal Academy, and before he was six months in the West Indies was recalled to Woolwich, thus incurring an unwarranted waste of public money and expense and inconvenience to the officer. The recklessness with which public money is squandered in the Army is such as would not be tolerated in a commercial establishment for a single day, and this must go on until an independent audit Board is established in each District that will be independent of bullying General Officers and answerable only to the Treasury. The waste of public money in the Command in the matter of unnecessary inspections was barefaced in a marked degree. Two or more obsolete guns with the usual paraphernalia were among the fixtures in Trinidad. To inspect these the Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery and his staff made half yearly inspections in addition to the same number of visits for the same old guns by the Senior Ordnance Store Officer. A visit to one of the outlying Stations necessarily took fourteen days, the only mode of transit being the ordinary fortnightly mail. The visits to Trinidad were peculiarly interesting and appreciated by such as could get there at the public expense, being the scene of Kingsley's "At Last".

On the retirement of General Raeph Brown-

* See page 149

the West Indian Command fell to the lot of Major General Sir Charles Knight Pearson K.C.B. the Commandant of the Royal Victoria Hospital at Netley. I did not look forward with any degree of pleasure to his assumption of the Command. I had been instrumental in curtailing his interference in the routine duties of the Hospital at Netley (referred to elsewhere) and knowing his dislike to the Army Medical Department in general, felt that I should soon feel the full weight of his resentment. I had not long to wait. When the Building known as the Naval Hospital ceased to be used for lunatic patients of the West India Regiments, the War Office directed the General to re-appropriate the building as Quarters for the Officer Commanding the Depot West India Regiment. This officer whose sanity had never been questioned by those who knew him however much they might question his judgment positively declined to be thrust into such insanitary Quarters. After three unsuccessful attempts to get it certified by a Medical Board as fit for occupation the General decided to dispense with the Certificate of the Medical Department and applied for War Office authority to convert it into Quarters for the Surveyor Royal Engineers and the Quarter Master Army Medical Staff. The former of these officers was allowed a large consolidated allowance in lieu of Quarters and foreign service pay while the latter was entitled to £54 per annum for lodgings, but nothing for foreign residence. I declined after six months residence to continue in these Quarters. the surveyor Royal Engineers fitted up his end of the buildings with all the necessary sanitary arrangements while ~~his~~ end, I occupied, was left as it was when condemned by the Medical Board. The General refused my appeal for a bath room. The sea was near at hand and I

could use it if I needed a bath, and forgot that the coast swarmed with sharks.

The newly appointed Principal Medical Officer, Deputy Surgeon General Muschamp, declined to forward my complaint against the occupation of those Quarters, but so much was the General's high handed action resented by the Medical Officers that Surgeon Major W. C. Robinson vacated his quarters in my favour and he and Surgeon-Major Brown occupied the latter's Quarters between them. The quarters thus placed at my disposal remained in my possession during the remainder of my residence in Barbados. They were however refused to my successor, and he had nolens volens to occupy the old shanty in the old naval hospital.

On the departure of the "Royal Scots" for the Cape their place was taken by the 64th "North Staffordshire Regiment". I met this regiment twenty years previously when under the Command of Colonel Mocklor, a period when officers Commanding regiments could remain in command so long as they were able to discharge the duties of their office to the satisfaction of the Horse Guards. Now Commanding Officers must demit the office before they come to know their men. The regiment had lost none of its former esprit de corps notwithstanding the mischievous influence of the short Service enlistment Act and the constant interchange of officers from one battalion to another. For the first time in my commissioned service I was made an "Honorary Member" of the regimental Mess, a courtesy appreciated the more because conferred without seeking it. This will always remain as a fragrant memory of the old "64th".

The flight of time brought round the season of "Confidential" Reports. My Chief sent a very flattering

Report to the General regarding the performance of my duties, the influence I had over the men of the Corps, and the readiness with which I assisted the Medical Officers in the work of the Hospital. This did not meet with Sir Charles K. Pearson's approval. The Report was sent back with the request that a less favourable one should be sent to him, with special reference to my refusal to occupy a Quarter provided for me by War Office Authority. The Principal Medical Officer declined to alter a sentence, and returned it to the General. Whether he added any unfavourable comments or not I was never able to ascertain, but my reputation was so well known at the War Office that General Pearson's estimate did not trouble me much. On his next visit to the Hospital (to my surprise) he entered in the visitors book that such was the cleanliness, orderliness and general arrangements of the Hospital that were he disposed to do so, he could find nothing on which he could ground a Complaint.

A few days after the incident of the Confidential Report I found my opportunity to twit the Assistant Adjutant General on the general efficiency and intelligence of his subordinates, and their mastery of the details and regulations of the Service. He felt that the Compliment was a backhanded one, and enquired what my grounds of complaint were on this occasion. I drew his attention to the previous days orders in which an officer was detailed for the Presidency of a Regimental Court Martial in Trinidad who was ineligible for various reasons. 1st That he was the Prisoner's Commanding Officer. 2nd that he would have to confirm the finding, and 3rd that as a substantive Colonel he was likewise ineligible. He passed the blame from himself to the General, who had promised the Colonel's wife a trip to view the scenery of Trinidad

at the public expense so soon as an opportunity presented itself. Immediately a messenger was dispatched to the General to cancel the order. Before the messenger reached the General's Quarters, Captain Trench RA who had seen the order called on the General to point out the unpardonable blunder.

XVI

On the retirement of Deputy Surgeon General Muschamp Deputy Surgeon General Dispetts was detailed for duty in the West Indies. This officer had the misfortune to be among those for whom the late Director General Sir W. Muir had no particular regard, and passed him over for promotion. Sir Thomas Crauford dealt with his Officers on their personal merits more than on the jaundiced reports of prejudiced superiors and on his assumption of office promoted this intelligent officer. For the first time I served under a Chief who treated his Quartermaster with the same Courtesy as he extended to his Medical Officers, such kindness being extremely rare in the Army Medical Department.

Shortly after the appointment of the new Principal Medical Officer I was instructed to represent the Department at a Court of Enquiry convened to enquire into the circumstances under which two rations of bread and beef appeared to have been drawn daily by the Hospital Steward for a period of twelve months on account of two men belonging to the Depôt West India Regiment who had been returned to duty from the Station Hospital to their Corps. For this period the men were in mess and did duty in the Depot, and said to be shewn on the Company states as in Hospital employ. The Hospital Steward was charged with having received the bread and meat and knowingly misappropriated the same. I repudiated the accusation and produced documentary evidence shewing the date of their removal

and notification of the same both to the Commanding Officer and to the Paymaster. I was told by the President that I was not to question the witnesses, but simply to listen to their statements. I declined to sit there on such conditions while such charges were being made against the Hospital Steward, and intimated my withdrawal from what I regarded as a one sided enquiry, at the same time handing in my protest to the President. The objection was withdrawn, and I took advantage of this to subject the Paymaster and the officer Commanding to questions that emphasized the utter carelessness manifested in the preparation of their Ration Returns. I was intensely amused with the absence of the most superficial knowledge of the interior economy of the Corps by those officers. My mind reverted to an incident in the Court of Sessions in Edinburgh where Lord Jeffrey failed to get any information in a contested will case from an illiterate witness. Henry Cockburn noticing this asked to be allowed to examine the witness and proceeded. "You knew the testator Tam Smith?" "O! aye! Tam and I herded together as laddies". "Was there anything in the Crater"? "Deil the het, but what the spoon pit in him". "Wud ye lippen him to sell a coo"? "Lippen him to sell a coo! I wudna lippen him to sell a calf". I involuntary came to the same conclusion regarding the gentlemen who figured as exponents of the interior economy of this usually well officered Regiment. Verily the British Officer of the 19th Century were better at fighting than at Parade or barrack room displays. It was not the man but the system that was to blame. After considerable sparring with President and members I succeeded in clearing the Hospital Steward and in teaching the haughty acting Paymaster that he had much to learn before he could adequately fill the position of a military accountant.

Having in this instance been mulct in the sum of fifteen pounds sterling, it is probable that his slumbering genius must have been quickened by the process. It is wonderful how sensitive the human brain becomes when quickened by the infliction of a monetary penalty.

Being within measurable distance of completing my tour of foreign service, I noted a few characteristics of the West Indian negro. In variety of colour they are as interesting as a milliner's shop window, representing every shade from Chinese yellow to the Nubian blackness depicted on the show cards of the Plymouth Dome Black Lead manufacturers. Their religious views take their colour from their surroundings, and unlike the heathen population of our Eastern possessions, have had an early association with a form of theistic belief from their progenitors. Fetishism innovven with fatalism seems to be the leading features of their religious life. Where they have been properly instructed in evangelistic schools they soon rise to an appreciation of spiritual things, and many are zealous and conscientious in the maintainance of their faith. In intellectual development where they have fair play they are very little behind the European. For sobriety in their own land they are in advance of the Anglo-Saxon, drunkenness being very rare among them. Some there are who cultivate the vices of their preceptors and regard it as the first item on the progressive menu. They regard the lack of enthusiasm and ritual in Protestant worship as due to the lack of faith in its adherents. That their intellectual grasp of spiritual truth is hazy in the extreme can not be gainsaid, but when compared with the practical heathenism of the cultured and uncultured sections of the British community who frequent our Divorce and Criminal Courts it requires no stretch of the imagination to assert that during the

period they have been under religious teaching the negro has advanced with more rapid strides towards conformity to the divine ordinances than the highly privileged anglo-saxon. Here and there we have met with native Christians of unblemished life, and with genuine faith in fervent prayer. An instance of this was once observed in a prayer meeting where a devout enthusiast was appealing to Heaven to increase the intellectual equipment of her English pastor, "Lord bless de minister and give him brains". The responsive "Amen" affirmed the principle that her discernment was superior to her discrimination.

These people have been imperfectly taught. They have been preached at, instead of being first grounded in the doctrines of the christian faith. They required the teaching of the sunday school, and not the highly ornate essay on "Thou shalt not steal". Their spiritual training has been very defective, and because of this their moral obligations are deplorably defective.

A girl of fourteen years whom I employed as an assistant nurse had ten brothers and sisters, but no two could claim the same paternity. The attempt to impress on her the evils of her home surroundings called forth the remark that the majority of married women with whom she had come into contact would have been happier if the wedding ring had been at the bottom of the sea. This is on a par with the general trend of the irreligious portion of the community.

I was much amused with the metaphysical deductions of my cook. Being remonstrated with for an outburst of temper, she replied with some degree of warmth, "How I know good unless I know bad first". She had a peculiar method of emphasizing her opinions. Once on asking her what ailed my groom, as he failed to turn up to his work in time, quietly replied

"well master, can I see into him's interior"? The reasoning was unanswerable. Naturally rude in speech, she was thoroughly honest and trustworthy. I had no complaint to make regarding my servants, and in consequence made no change during my period of service in the command, a fact not often chronicled in West Indian Garrisons.

While quartered in the old Naval Hospital pending the promised reconstruction, I applied to the Assistant Adjutant General for a labourer from the Corps of Military Labourers for fatigue duties. My request was unceremoniously refused. I pointed out to him that half a dozen, or more, were attached to each of the Public Quarters appropriated to officers in the Garrison and that I was the only Departmental officer in the Garrison occupying a public Quarter with grounds attached, to whom this privilege was denied. I was told that I must hire a civilian to keep the Government grounds in order. He, as their Commanding Officer was entitled to forage for two horses or its equivalent in cash, and also entitled to the same as Adjutant General, and in addition to five shillings command pay, yet he refused me a legitimate request for a service for which those men were retained. I told him that before I was six months in England there would be no labourers available to distribute among favoured officers. I was told that men of higher rank and social position than I had tried to disband them but failed. Shortly after my return to England some friends who consulted me in 1883 on matters connected with the Army Medical Department during the sitting of the Morley Committee, suggested to Lord Randolph Churchill that he should ask me for some hints on West Indian expend-

-iture

bearing on his retrenchment crusade. His Private Secretary applied to me to furnish him with such items of public expenditure to which the pruning knife could be applied without interfering with the efficiency of the Service. Accordingly I submitted a few suggestions bearing on unnecessary expenditure giving special prominence to the disbandment of the Military Labourers, the withdrawal of the Deputy Surgeon General and Quartermaster Army Medical Staff and constituting Barbados and Jamaica into two separate Charges, and various minor items connected with Garrison expenditure. I had previously submitted the proposal regarding the Army Medical arrangements to Sir Thomas Crawford who at once fell in with the suggestion. The Military Labourers disappeared from the Estimates notwithstanding a stubborn resistance by the local Military Authorities. A friend writing from Barbados some time after remarked that I might be thankful that the Atlantic was between me and the ire of the Barbados Garrison.

Thanks to the sanitary improvements effected in Barrack Construction in Barbados it is not the death traps it formerly was. Pure water has been brought into the Garrison and private dwellings in town and suburbs, but the common people must be content from their more opulent neighbours or trust for their supplies to brackish water from surface wells. In the Hastings District the poor were deprived of the luxury of pure water because a local publican refused to pay the water rate. He was averse to its appropriation as a thirst quencher fearing that its too frequent use might endanger his trade. Selfishness appears to be the prevailing characteristic among

retailers of alcoholic liquours all over the world whatever the colour of their skin or the forms their devotions may assume. Indifference to the ultimate effects of the traffic is writ large on their every action.

The dread scourge of West Indian islands* is its periodical epidemics of yellow fever. This will however gradually disappear before the advancing wave of sanitary science. An intelligent sanitary officer making an inspection of the town of Bridgtown would wonder how an epidemic of small-pox has not swept out of existence the dwellers of that densely populated District* If a merciful Providence withhold this scourge, it will not be because of the foresight of those responsible for the health and cleanliness of this congested town. There is no real drainage in the town, the officials taking it for granted that the porous nature of the soil will atone for the culpable neglect of sanitary requirements. This accounts for the abnormal prevalence of enteric fever. There is no more enjoyable island in the West Indies than Barbados, but this is due to its climate rather than to its Sanitary Authorities.

A few days before leaving the island, when taking my farewell of the resting place of my three children, I noticed, in close proximity to the cemetry, an erection of a monolithic appearance. On enquiry, I ascertained that it was a light-house in course of erection. On a close inspection I concluded that by the time the lantern platform was reached a rat could not squeeze himself through the aperture. On returning to my Quarters I invited the Assistant Surveyor Royal Engineers on the

* Since writing the above Barbados has been visited by an epidemic of small pox more virulent in its character than yellow fever.

superior intelligence of his draughtsman who had designed the edifice in course of erection on the beach. I credited the Royal Engineer Department with this apparent blunder on the ground that their Contractor was doing the work. I was informed that the Department was responsible for its erection only, and not for its design. To this I remarked that an ordinary draughtsman in working out his specification could not but notice the absurdity of the design. Next morning he informed the Commanding Royal Engineers of my criticism, who summoned the designer into his presence and upbraided him with his obtuseness in allowing the imperfect plan to reach the Contractor without verification. This man was the Civil Government Surveyor for the Colony who with the characteristics of a highly paid official sought to transfer the blame from himself to his subordinate who had substituted the inside measurement for the outside, in his directions to the Contractor.

Next morning it was razed to the ground and a fresh start made to complete the fabric and reinstate the credit of the Department

Having completed my three years in the West India Command I was informed that I should be relieved in due course and return home by the Troopship engaged on Colonial Trooping service. As this ship was to make a tour of the Indian Ocean before returning to England, I protested on the ground of expenses and concluded that it would be cheaper to pay the Homeward passage by the Royal Mail than take a tour through Eastern waters in expiation of my opposition to the ruling powers at Kelley during my stay there. My relief having turned up a month before the Troopship I was allowed to return to England by the Royal Mail. The Detachment Army Hospital Corps consisting

of one warrant Officer, six Sergeants, fifteen orderlies, with half a dozen women and a large batch of children embarked for ~~were sent~~ home by the Troopships via the Cape, Mauritius, Singapore, Ceylon and Bombay, returning by the Cape, arriving in England five months after leaving Barbados. Such was the manifest capacity of a Medical Officer for the duties of Staff Officer A.M. Corps; Under an Officer from the ranks this atrocious blunder would never have been perpetrated. Before leaving Barbados I appealed to the Principal Medical Officer to interpose, and send the Detachment home by the mail when relieved by the incoming Detachment. as the arrangement was so monstrously absurd that the Quarter master General would alter it if it was brought to his notice. Knowing the aversion of the General Officer Commanding to show the least interest in the welfare of the Army Hospital Corps he declined to move in the matter.

On 28th October 1886 I embarked on board the Steamships "Para" for England. The voyage was tame and uninteresting, the passengers being few in number, and apparently invalids, returning home after having exhausted their energies "gathering gear by every wile" too often disregarding the poets dictim "that's justified by honour", a claim that seldom enters into a successful colonists consideration. Among them was a lady going to join her husband on the West Coast of Africa, whose anaemic condition led the ship's doctor to prescribe the usual remedy of the inexperienced, a daily portion of Rennery's three stars "vinum Gallaci" from a consciousness that what he enjoyed others would find a palatable "cure all". Having finished the first quart bottle she confided her dislike of it to a Clergyman returning home on leave from a Reformatory in British Guiana. Government

This worthy underestimated the sincerity of the general run of despondent penitents and rudely replied "you seem to take very kindly to it"; an expression of opinion that commanded general conformation. After twelve days run we reached Plymouth and to avoid crossing to France en route to Southampton the most of the passengers landed in Plymouth and trained to London.

On reaching London I reported my arrival at the Army Medical Department. I first interviewed the Staff officer Army Hospital Corps with the hope of inducing him to send the West Indian relief A.H. Corps, home by the mail and save the women and children the discomforts of five months purgatorial suffering on a Troop ship. He declined to take any action. He had blundered and the arrangement must stand. They were only soldiers wives and had no representative in Parliament and no voice would be raised here to expose the inhuman treatment. If found in a romance this story of administrative incompetency would be regarded as incredible even on the part of a War Office official. I left the office with a supreme contempt for the man who was pitchforked into an office for which he was wholly unfitted. This was the Officer who in 1881 illegally altered the status of the Officers of the Army Hospital Corps from combatant to honorary rank. My interview with the Director-General - Sir Thomas Crawford K.C.B - was of a much more cordial nature. He informed me that he had a request from the Senior Medical Officer in Chatham-Brigade Surgeon Wade who was my Commanding Officer in the 3rd Station Hospital in Aldershot in 1880 - urging him to send me to him on my return home. Sir Thomas added that he had been to Devonport on the previous week and that the condition of the Hospital was deplorable, and

that he had determined to send me there, but as this was the first personal application he ever had for an officer of our Corps he would leave me to make my choice. I decided to go to Devonport being the larger Hospital. Having settled this point he enquired very minutely as to matters affecting the Department of public interest in the West Indies. I pointed out to him the absurdity of keeping a Deputy Surgeon General in Barbados having the medical administration of scattered Garrisons from the Bahamas to Demerara, involving a fortnight's stay in each Garrison for an inspection that could be carried out in five hours. In Jamaica the compulsory stay was one month. I suggested the withdrawal of the Deputy Surgeon General and the Quartermaster and the appointment of a Brigade Surgeon in Barbados for the Windward Islands and British Guiana, with another in Jamaica for that Colony including British Honduras and the Bahamas. I accentuated my suggestion by showing that questions of administration must first come to Barbados, remain there a fortnight before it could be sent out to any other station, and a whole month in Jamaica before it could be sent back to Barbados, remain there another fortnight before it could be sent on to London. The change was shortly afterwards carried out on the score of efficiency, but I was accused by some disappointed promotion of having deprived the Department of a step of promotion to Deputy Surgeon General.

On the 15th November 1886 I joined for duty in Devonport. I found the place the reverse of a bed of roses. The Sergeant Major was my senior as a staff Sergeant when we were both employed at the War Office and the supercession rankled in his mind. He exerted himself to thwart me at every point, and was assisted in this by the Senior Medical Officer - Brigade Surgeon Herbert - As a disciplinarian the Sergeant Major was

woefully deficient, but as a statistical clerk he had few equals in the service. He was verily a round pin put into a square hole. I was made to understand that I was not wanted there whatever the Director General might think of the needs of the Hospital. I went on my way quietly until I finished taking over the Ward equipment and Stores. On reaching the Medical Stores I was informed by the Brigade Surgeon that he had placed the Medical Stores in charge of a Surgeon and that his decision was final. I told him that finality was a most inappropriate phrase to use in the Army Medical Department and referred him to the Regulations on the subject, remarking that I allowed no one to usurp duties assigned to me by the Regulations of the Department, and that if he persisted in his opposition I would complain to the Director General. He refused to submit my complaint to the Principal Medical Officer. I then informed him that if he persisted in his attitude that I would pass both him and the Principal Medical Officer and would interview the Director General on the following Thursday. Finding that I was determined to assert my prerogative he forwarded my letter, and in reply he was severely reprimanded, and told that he was there not to make Regulations, but to enforce those made for him. He was requested to give me every help to carry on my duties. When he found that I had the confidence of the Director General he changed his tactics. A few mornings after the matter of the Medical Stores was settled and making my usual tour of the wards ~~there in one of the wards~~ I found two patients on an "entire" diet and a pint of porter in one of the wards. The disease on the Diet sheets was never treated on such a diet, and I concluded that there was an apparent blunder. I brought the diet sheets to the office for enquiry and found that nothing was known there about their

diets or treatment. I sent for the previous twelve months diet sheets to the Commissariat Office and found that seventeen different Medical Officers had treated those men in ten months not one of whom changed or noticed the various stages that had supervened during the ten months. No entry was made in a case book and only by the diet sheets could any information be obtained. The Brigade Surgeon raged and railed at the unfortunate Officer who had charge of the ward and sought to purge himself of negligence in supervision by blaming the man who had the least responsibility in the matter. He hinted that a pair of vigilant eyes might be better employed than overlooking the shortcomings of men whose multifarious duties condoned their negligence.

XVII

I had not been long at the station when I suspected the existence of the usual peculative mania on the part of the Cook. The difficulty was to secure conviction. I gave the cook to understand that I was dissatisfied with the weight of the diets after they were distributed. A few days after an order from the War Office directed the transfer of the Cook to one of the Hospitals in the Home District. He applied to one of the Sergeants at the War Office to get him transferred to the Home District fearing he might come to grief in the appropriation of what he regarded as his righteous perquisites, but which I regarded in a very different light. His successor was an adept in prevaricative ingenuity. Finding twelve pounds of beef concealed in a drawer in the kitchen after the diets had been for an hour in process of cooking, I questioned him as to how it came there. He informed me that he was in the habit of "boning" the roasting meat so as to improve the soup diets by the addition of the bones. I remarked that "boning" the roast meat was a peculiarity of Hospital Cooks for other purposes than the improvement of the soups, and

and ordered him to discontinue the practice and placed him in arrest for having the meat in his possession when it should have been in the oven. He had an accomplice that assisted him out of his difficulties and when the case went before the Principal Medical Officer I found it had been discussed in my absence and dismissed with a reprimand. Next morning he waylaid the Senior Medical Officer and pleaded to be allowed to continue his former practice for the improvement of the soups. He succeeded in his appeal and boasted that he had checkmated the Quartermaster. I dared him to repeat this questionable practice and told the Senior Medical officer that it was subversive of discipline to allow this man to ignore my ruling in order to carry on his nefarious practices. He at once cancelled the permission granted under a misapprehension. Within a year I placed him five times in arrest for robbing the patients, but the Principal Medical Officer's clerk always arranged for his release before the case came up for disposal. On one occasion I found three pounds of tea hid away in a corner. He insisted that it was given him by his mother when on furlough. I declined to accept his plausible statement and gave as my reason that this particular blend of tea was issued only to the Government. I took possession of the packet and left it in charge of the Steward while I went to report the matter to the Senior Medical Officer after spending half an hour in discursive talk trying to impress on me the disgrace involved in bringing a non commissioned officer to trial for theft, two medical officers were sent with me to examine and report on the find. During my absence some green hapson was added to the parcel. I protested against this addition but the Steward persisted that no one interfered with it. This satisfied the Medical Officers who accepted the cop his story when backed up by Sergeant Gueleh (whose

piety was unquestioned, it being generally known that he spent two weeks out of every Lent doing penance for his shortcomings in a monastery in the neighbourhood of Buckfastleigh. Personally I had for some time come to the conclusion that this was a most inadequate expiation for a years spiritual transgressions. The Medical Officers admitted that without the addition of the green tea it was a perfect sample of the Government tea. I was again baffled in securing a conviction, but arranged with the staff officer to remove him from the District. He was sent on foreign service. I thus got rid of him. After he had left the station the Sergeant-Major informed me that I was right in my surmises regarding the tea, adding that during my absence at the Junior Medical Officers office the Steward sent his wife to the nearest Grocers shop for green tea, and mixed it with the tea left by me in the store. Such has been the disciplinary instinct for many years of the average soldier bequeathed to the nation by the Cardwellian system. The information in possession of the Sergeant-Major was withheld until it was of no use.

On the assembling of the Militia Medical Staff, I was requested to apportion them their work on fatigue duties in the passages, cookhouse, and grounds. As the inception of the Militia Medical Staff was my own, I was interested in their efficient training and suggested that they should have Lectures, Drills and ward instruction in nursing the sick. I insisted that the Director General would not send thirty men there for fatigue duties. This was at first bitterly resented as it would encroach on the leisure of the Medical Officers, but on producing the War Office orders it was seen that their proficiency had to be reported on. This had not been done on previous occasions. After a month's training the men were better sick nurses than some of the Army Hospital Corps

orderlies who had been over twelve months in training. The Militia Medical Staff took to the work with a willingness to learn so as to be of some use in civil life on the completion of their training.

On joining at Devonport I found that a Canteen was established in the Hospital supervised by the Quartermaster and two medical officers, but really controlled by the Sergeants of the Detachment, who each in his turn held the Stewardship for a month at a time. The object of each was to pocket as much as he could. Some of them ordered beer on their own account and pocketed the proceeds. I determined to upset this arrangement but found I had to contend with unseen influences. I suggested an appeal to the General Officer Commanding the District to place the Canteen under the charge of a Pensioner Sergeant. On the application being submitted to the Assistant Adjutant General, the P. M. O's clerk sought the assistance of the General's Chief Clerk to refuse the application, which was accordingly done. For more than a year I had to witness the demoralization of the men of the Detachment to enrich five or six sergeants of the Corps by the monopoly. One morning I accompanied the Adjutant General Colonel Vaughan-Jones round the Hospital Wards and in course of conversation he asked if I could find an opening for a good old soldier about to be discharged from the permanent Staff of the 3rd Battalion D. C. L. I. The Sergeant had been Colonel Vaughan-Jones' Colour Sergeant in his regimental days and was the recipient of many favours from his former Captain. I suggested that a place could be found for him as Steward of the Hospital Canteen if the General would approve of a change being made in its management. I reminded him of my previous application and its refusal. I was told to renew it which was at once carried out.

I was determined to suppress what I regarded as an unmitigated curse. The application was reluctantly forwarded by the Principal Medical Officer and was immediately sanctioned. Before the new regime was six months old the men of the Detachment had a boat, foot ball and cricket club, all well stocked out of the profits of the Canteen, with a decided improvement in their messing.

Shortly after the Canteen was established on proper working lines I was visited by a Brewer's Traveller with price lists and testimonials. His Firm had been recommended to me some months previously by an officer who in the absence of the General Officer Commanding came from one of the Regimental Districts to inspect the the Station Hospital. On enquiry I found that this officer was a Director of the Concern, hence his commendation. The Traveller was sanguine of success and informed me that he had "squared" the other members of the Committee, which I took to be some mystic touch in Freemasonry to which I was a stranger, and asked him to explain the reference. He was told by a member of the Committee that he had first to convince me that his Firm supplied a better article than the one from which I got my supplies, and that as I was the working member of the Committee ~~and consequently~~ business transactions were left in my hands. If I approved, he was to send a nine gallon cask to the Canteen as a sample, and if approved by the men he would have a twelve months contract. I informed him that I was a life abstainer and could not except by analysis, differentiate between his beer and our Contractor's Mr Barton of Bristol against whom I never had a complaint, but so far as I was concerned I was disposed to leave it to the men to make their own selection. I demanded an explanation of what he

wished to convey in the phrase "squaring the Committee" as I knew the President to be a gentleman who would not be "squared" by any one on unworthy grounds, and as for the other Member I did not know him sufficiently to sit in judgment on his motives. He was not prepared to give me the required explanation but rose to take his departure, whispering as he did so, that if I gave him the Contract he would on the first order give me ten soverigns. I immediately opened the door and bowed him out. The sample cask came on the following day, was consumed and favourably reported on by those who partook of it. I made out a cheque for the contents of the cask and having signed it brought it to the President for his signature. He declined to sign it as it was a sample cask, and as it was favourably reported on, I was henceforth to order my supplies from that Firm. To this I replied that so far as this Firm was concerned the supply could not be changed, so that the cask must be paid. On this he became rather crusty and informed me that he had promised it to the Travellet. I remarked that I had very strong reasons against giving that Firm the order for the Canteen supplies. I was requested to accompany him to the Brigade Surgeon's Office where he stated his case and requested that I should be ordered to comply with the wishes of the majority of the Canteen Committee. The Brigade Surgeon saw no reason for withholding the supply from the Firm in question, seeing that at the last inspection the Inspecting Officer recommended that particular Firm. I then informed him of the offer made me and add that the man thought that every Canteen manager had his price, but that having for the whole of my service scrupulously avoided taking gifts from Contractors, it was too late to begin it on completion of my thirtieth year of service. The Commanding

officer approved my action. the cheque was signed and duly transmitted. That this unhallowed practice is largely carried on in the Army - from the War Office to the drummer's mess room, is well known to every rank in the service, carried on with unscrupulous audacity at Home and Abroad. Discussing this disreputable practice with an Edinburgh tradesman (after leaving the service) he informed me that he had to give the Commanding Officer of a certain Cavalry regiment five per cent discount on the year's supply to the Sergeants' Mess, on behoof of some regimental Charity. Such a practice would not be countenanced in the "purchase days", the officers of that period maintained regimental charities without outside aid.

I had not been long in Devonport when the Foreman of Works Royal Engineer Department called at my office and asked for a covering requisition for fifteen days of a slater on the Hospital roof. Having never ordered a slater to the roof, I declined to give him the requisition, telling him that so long as I was in charge no requisition would be ~~given~~ certified for unauthorized repairs. I was well aware that the roof was the usual milch cow from which unauthorized adornments to certain Quarters were invariably recouped. I have seen Green Houses and alteration to Quarters carried out that never appeared in the Annual Army Estimates.

An entry in my note book about this time recalls an unpleasant incident. A small non-dieted Hospital was situated in one of the Forts above Turnchapel, Plymouth District. The Quarter Master Medical Staff had to visit this Fort on inspection duty, crossing by the Ferry boat. Tram and boat, cost five pence. Having made four such visits he presented a bill for one shilling and eight pence for countersignature by the Principal Medical Officer

Critically examining the document the R.M.O. refused to sign it. on the ground that the War Office allowed thirteen shillings and six pence for the journey, and as he and others charged that amount, the Quarter master must do the same. The Quartermaster declined to alter it, having to certify that the amount charged had actually been paid, so the amount due was never recovered.

With Principal Medical Officers and officers of the Medical Department in general, Quartermasters have been treated as of the barrack room caste, and ineligible for participation in social functions. They were made to understand that the tennis court was forbidden to them, that they were to see that the grass was kept cut but they were to view the game from a distance. ~~One~~ A Quartermaster of them, audaciously presented himself at the residence of the Principal Medical Officer, and was graciously received by the family to whom his rank was unknown. Being intelligent and well read he could hold his own in general conversation and made a good impression on those with whom he conversed. On the arrival of a Surgeon of the Department (the son of a local dancing master) the status of the Quartermaster was revealed and immediately he found himself transported into the arctic regions. [illegible] The Quarter master was the better educated and by far the more intelligent of the ~~two~~ two. but he had the misfortune to have graduated through the Barrack room and its inodorous atmosphere disqualified him for acceptance in the military social circle. I could offer him no commiseration as I felt he should have saved himself the indignity.

If he performs his varied duties in strict accordance with the Regulations of his Department the Quartermasters position is not an enviable one. He is the only officer in the Service who is on duty from reveille until tatoo.

He is branded by Horse Guards Regulations as incapable of being entrusted with money, (except when it serves the purposes of the War Office) or to exercise his knowledge or common sense in dealing with supplies, and is seldom a persona grata with superiors or subordinates. It has been my misfortune to have always insisted, scrupulously, on the letter of the Regulations rather than seek to interpret its hidden meaning. By those Regulations I was officially debarred from passing judgment on the quality of supplies delivered into the Hospital stores, but had simply to see that the Quantities ordered were delivered. The inexperienced Medical Officer on joining the Service can accept or reject supplies, but the Quartermaster of forty years service is forbidden to exercise his judgment or knowledge in that matter. One morning a recently joined Surgeon Major was orderly officer. I was aware that he had a penchant for discounting Quartermasters in presence of subordinates and felt that the sooner we came into grips the better friends we were likely to become in the end. I examined and weighed the meat, setting aside such portions as were in accordance with my requisition, and put the remainder back into the Butcher's basket, and directed him to hasten back to the shop and tell his master to comply with my requisition at once. On this, the Surgeon Major stepped forward and laying his hand on the basket, remarked with startling emphasis "you forget that it is my prerogative to reject or accept the meat." To this I quietly replied, you should by this time know that your prerogative begins, where mine ends. I do not reject, I only return what I did not order, and so soon as I get what I ordered I shall call on you to exercise your prerogative.

The Contractor was one of the weeds of the Plymouth Meat Market. For several years he supplied the Hospital at a fraction less than five pence per pound, usually the refuse of the market. I was directed by the Principal

Medical Officer to assist the young Medical Officers in the inspection of supplies and in the general work of the Hospital. This did not please the meat Contractor. He never anticipated any friction on the Change of Stewards, Cooks or Quartermasters. He was a strong believer in solidified palm oil as a wonderful lubricant when secretly applied and held the opinion that every man had his price. He found his mistake and appealed to the Senior Commissariat Officer for protection. He met with scant encouragement in that Quarter. Having failed there, he applied to the War Office to interdict the Hospital Quartermaster from inspecting the Hospital meat supplies. He accused the Medical Officers of subordinating their judgment to the Quarter Master's dictation, adding that he had repeatedly (in the absence of the Quarter master) tendered with success the meat that had been rejected on the previous day. The War Office called for an explanation. The Principal Medical Officer justified his action in the matter, and exonerated the Quartermaster from the restrictions of the Contractor, and intensified the need for such supervision as the Quartermaster had carried out since joining the station. The War Office blacklisted the Contractor, cancelling his Contract.

My difficulty with regard to Hospital supplies and Extras were not with Contractors only. A sentimental ~~and simply loaded~~ nursing sister is not always the heaven sent treasure that newspaper Reporters and enthusiastic faddists represent ~~them~~ her to be. Into certain wards, including infectious wards, they were not allowed to enter. ~~Between the Major and the Lord Mayor to leave in "Terra incognita"~~ Actual Their presence in a ward did not reduce but rather augmented the male attendants. ~~It is probable that since the introduction of the lady doctor into the general work of male wards, a certain tapers~~ And certainly their Nursing in Military Hospitals

~~and~~ is by no means superior to that of the trained soldier. ~~of nurses must have been abandoned and that formerly~~ now stare in full attendance. My objection to them was on the score of extravagance and ill considered fads. On one occasion I was ordered to supply half a pound of grapes daily for a patient under the care of Surgeon Nicholas. As it was winter I was bound down to Spanish grapes I supplied the best procurable. This did not satisfy the Nurse. she insisted on having English grown grapes. This I positively ~~declined~~ refused and pointed out that the Regulations restricted me to "fruits in season" The Contractor was in the passage during the controversy. Surgeon Nicholas sought to strengthen the Sister's appeal, and roared out, as a Cornishman only can. "I must have bluee grapes if they cost twenty shillings a pound". I suggested that he should first obtain the sanction of the Principal Medical Officer to this extraordinary demand, after which I would procure a sample. This he declined, and I as emphatically declined to order English grapes. He then instructed the fruiterer to procure English grapes. This he supplied at sixteen shillings a pound. At the end of the month a bill was presented for twenty eight pounds fifteen shillings for grapes supplied to the Nursing Sister. After an angry remonstrance from the War Office the bill was paid. This incident did not enhance my estimate of the fitness of the average medical officer for any responsible charge outside his professional duties.

I had reason to be dissatisfied with the manner in which advancement to the higher rates of working pay in the ranks of the Army Hospital Corps was conducted, and had good reason for suspecting that the Principal Medical Officer's clerk reaped a rich harvest in consequence. I apprised him of my suspicions, and was coolly told that to a certain extent I was correct.

but that he would take good care that he would defy me to secure a conviction against him. if I attempted to do so. I was reluctantly compelled to admit that military law as administered under the Army Act of 1881, he would be sure to escape: an Act fram-ed not to vindicate outraged justice, but to shield the transgressor. and made it almost impossible to obtain a conviction On my next visit to London he was transferred to ward duty at another station in the Western District. He has since been commissioned as Quartermaster: from

but for some reason or another also appears to have given

Changes of Senior Medical Officers at Devonport under the "pot luck" system of the unification scheme were too frequent to allow much interest to be taken in mastering the detail of the work. In five years we had six such in charge. To master the elementary principles of military law, drill, Queens Regulations, together with the varied Regulations which the nature of their multifarious duties imposed on them left little leisure for professional reading. As a rule they had all returned from India where every-thing was done for them, and where they would again return and forget all the military knowledge they had acquired while at home. One of the most unfortunate appointments made was the transfer of an Officer from a Female Hospital, by Deputy Surgeon General Meadows. Surgeon Major Murtagh the Senior Officer of his rank in the Garrison was doing duty in the Plymouth Citadel and would have made an excellent Commanding Officer. but in addition to his professional attainments he had an independent judgment on all matters connected with his Department. This was considered by the Principal Medical Officer a sufficient reason for superseding him by a junior. I was instructed to coach the new comer in the duties of his office, especially in matters affecting military duties connected with the Corps. One morning on making my usual daily visit to the Wards I found a patient in

me of the isolation wards about to be discharged from the Service. He presented very appearances of entering on the early stage of acute mania, which after former experience at other Stations justified my calling the attention of the Senior Medical Officer to the case. In a tone of offended dignity he replied. "I am prepared to take your advice readily in administrative matters, but in professional matters please offer no opinion". I thanked him and returned to my office. About midnight the patient in question (Sergeant Gleeson "18th Royal Irish") broke out of Hospital and on the alarum being raised a dozen orderlies started in pursuit. He however outdistanced them and reaching the Citadel Guard Room, clamoured for the protection of the Guard maintaining that the orderlies wanted to kill him. He was brought back and placed under restraint. In the morning I reported the matter to the Senior Medical Officer and suggested that instead of sending the man to his sister-in-law at Bristol, he should be sent to his Parish in the North of Ireland. I was again reminded that I was not to offer an opinion on professional matters. I rejoined that this was administrative rather than professional, adding that if the man was sent to his sister-in-law he would probably murder her six children, or take his own life. To this he angrily replied, "I shall not write another case which your suggestion would necessitate, then apply to the War Office for permission to send him to Ireland". Two days later he was sent under escort to Bristol. On the third day of his residence there, he took his own life by jumping off the Clifton Suspension Bridge. This would never have occurred under the Regimental Hospital System, as the Medical Officer was so much in touch with his men as to interest himself in their welfare. To-day the soldiers medically, are nobody's bairns, except when a kind hearted Nurse interests herself in them.

When the Sub accountant Army Hospital took his annual leave his duties fell to my lot. To my intense disgust I found that his clerk was a non-commissioned officer whom I had on the Curragh some years before. I found this ~~man~~ man had not improved either in ability or moral character. I had repeatedly to rouse him up to a more intelligent appreciation of his duties, but all to no purpose. On the Sub. Accountant's return I suggested to him to rid himself of his clerk with all speed. I had a back hander in return. I was told that I exacted too much of the non-commissioned officers. I told him that he would soon regret his refusal to entertain my suggestion. He had not long to wait. His Clothing ledger should have been dispatched to Pimlico not later than the first of June, and was entered into his postage account as having been sent off. As it had not reached its destination by the 1st November the Department called repeatedly for the ledger, but every application was suppressed by the Principal Medical Officer's clerk, as no other had access to them. Weary by non compliance, the Director of Clothing wired to the P.M.O for the ledger and the reason for its being withheld so long. The fat was in the fire. The receipt of previous applications were denied. While the controversy was raging in the Office the man's wife hastened to the Post Office to dispatch the ledger. It was kept back for five months hoping that he might have left the station before his misdemeanours were found out. The result was that the good natured dupe who trusted him had to pay over thirty pounds sterling for his misplaced confidence. The subordinate was allowed to escape with a simple reprimand.

Each year on the embodiment of the Militia I had to requisition the Commissariat Staff for extra Bedding and Clothing in consequence of the inadequate provision made for the Equipment of Station Hospitals. A

grandiose scale of equipment was laid down in the Army Medical Regulations, but no Hospital in the Kingdom had a quarter the Amount of that scale. This is a glaring absurdity in leaving the Control of Hospital Stores and Equipment to be vested in the Army Service Corps, the most effete Service connected with the Army from 1871 to the time I left the Service in 1895. made up as it then was from the Civil Service Candidates and non-entities from Combatant services. Here and there, a batch of particularly smart officers would now and again crop up, but of the Civil Service batches, but the general run were usually feeble. One practical officer of the Purveyors Department was worth half a dozen of those semi-aristocrats. All stores are in the first instance drawn from the Ordnance Department and what the Army Service Corps should be a buffer between that Department and other Corps can only be to provide situations for the surplus issue of the middle class Community. I requested the Officer in charge of Barracks to equip the Hospital to the standard scale. He blandly informed me that there were not in the whole Western Command as much as would complete the Devonport Hospital to that scale. Such scales exist but to gull the Public, and Whig and Tory Governments alike must plead guilty to the sacrifice of efficiency at the shrine of economy. Even blatant Socialism will raise its leonine mane erect, when economy is hinted at in connection with our spending Departments where the trade-unionist flag floats alongside of the Union Jack. Estimates may be reduced over the Army and Navy but they must be personnel of the services it were heresy to reduce the out put of Government manufacturing Departments while socialists clamoured for

Before leaving Devonport I had an unusual demand made on my resources. I had an application from an

officer serving in Aldershot to represent him in the Stannaries
Court in Truro. Before proceeding on foreign service some years pre-
viously he unfortunately invested some money in a Cornish
tin mine. The concern collapsed, and the unfortunate share-
holders were called on to contribute £10 per share towards
its reconstruction, acceptance to be sent to the Registrar with-
in ten days. My friend being in Ceylon at the time
could not possibly comply with this absurd condition.
and naturally supposed that his case would be dealt
with on the equity of his standing. On his return he
was penalised £50 for non-compliance. He repudiated
the claim and was directed to give his reason for his refusal
before the Judge of the Stannaries Court. He appealed to
me to represent him in the Court. I applied for the letter
bearing on the claim sent to him in Ceylon, or the envelope
that bore it. He had thrown them away, and with them
I clearly saw his £50 go. I told him that without these
his case was hopeless. He was however anxious that I
should appear, hoping that the impossibility of replying
from Ceylon in ten days might influence the Judge in
his favour. I accordingly appeared in the Court, and
was kindly received by Judge Fisher. My friend's
case was the first called. Feeling that legally I had
no case I pleaded for equity, and pointed out that it
was impossible for residents outside Europe to com-
ply with the Circular. The Judge called for the pro-
duction of the letter. I suggested that he should appeal
to the Registrar's letter book. I was told that I was not
to ask the prosecution to supply me with evidence,
that I must produce the evidence or lose my case.
This I could not produce, and had to submit to an
adverse verdict. A solicitor representing an Officer of
the Royal Engineers, stationed at the time in Madras,
produced his Circular intact and carried his case.

cases.

The Western Division Army Hospital Corps was at last fortunate in securing a permanent Commanding Officer. In Brigade Surgeon Atkins we found one who had the interests of the men at heart, and encouraged the promotion of his subordinates when qualified for advancement. To contrast the pleasure I had in serving under him, with the misery I endured while striving to maintain my position against the Commandant who bossed the show at Netley, and Surgeon major Veale and Tobin who had nominal command of the Companies A.H. Corps there; is an experience in which the English language fail to furnish me with ideas in which to embody the description and can better be imagined than described. [illegible]. After five happy years at Devonport I was transferred for duty to the Station Hospital Colchester.

XVIII

At Colchester I found a good class of non-commissioned officers, more experienced in Nursing than I had met in the Corps for some years, while the orderlies were generally men of five years service and upwards who took a real interest in their work. This was due to the fact that as the Hospital was a collection of semi-delapidated huts no provision had been made for Nursing Sisters, so that the whole responsibility for nursing the Sick devolved on the Wardmaster and his orderlies, and after close on three years experience there, I can say that no mother could exceed in tenderness the intelligent orderly of five or more years service. While much can be said in favour of female Nursing in General Hospitals my experience of thirty two years Hospital work, where it was wholly entrusted to the Wardmaster, and in Hospitals where a Staff of Nursing Sisters super-

intended the work that the most painstaking and efficient nursing was in Hospitals where the wardmaster felt his responsibility, and where the orderlies were the patients regimental companions. Medicines were issued with more regularity where the Nursing Sisters were, but this ~~is no argument~~ ~~with their employment~~ would scarcely justify the enormous expenditure involved in their employment, together with the influence their presence had on the orderlies, in creating an indifference to their duties seldom seen in a Hospital wholly worked by Corps orderlies.

While serving in Colchester I was grievously shocked to find that lucrative positions in the Corps were apparently given to favourites at out stations from 18 Victoria Street notwithstanding the removal of the "ranker" Staff Officer. One morning a lance Sergeant employed as Assistant Wardmaster came to me for an advance of ten shillings for the purpose of going to London to see a friend at the War Office. I declined to make an advance except for very special reasons and that I must see that reason in writing. He produced a pencil note, bearing to me well known initials, informing him that a certain Cook House in Aldershot would soon be vacant, and he could have it, if he first came to the office, to test his teeth. I offered him the advance after the Sergeant Major had read the note. He was the most useless of the Non-commissioned-officers at the Station, and I was anxious to get rid of him. On his return from London he informed me that the conditions were too exacting and he and his friend could not come to terms. I instructed him to write to his friend, and tell him that I had seen the note, and if the appointment was not given him that I should bring the matter to the notice of the Director General. I reported to the Deputy-

-Surgeon General, that the note had come into my possession, and pointed out that subordinates in Authority were not immaculate, tho' overshadowed by the glory of a medical Staff Officer. He suggested that I should take no action in the matter, as it was never intended to have come into my possession. Had the Office been in the hands of a "rank" the decision would probably have been otherwise. On hearing that the note came into my hands the appointment was given to the applicant and I got rid of a useless non-commissioned-officer, but a good cook.

Finding that the dispenser of medicines was constantly on duty, and as I would never approve of a haphazard arrangement that would allow the dispensers duties to be performed by the ward masters on duty, while the responsibility rested on the hapless dispenser, I submitted an application to the Senior Medical Officer for a second dispenser. He informed me that he had previously applied and was refused. A few days after I went to the Director Generals office stated my grievance and was requested to apply for a second dispenser who would take his turn with the other qualified dispensers at the Station and this enable them to keep up their practice as directed in previous Departmental Minutes. The application was sent to the Principal Medical Officer, who refused to forward it, and railed at my presumption for daring to use my friendship with the Director General as the medium for increasing the staff at the Hospital. I took the rebuke in silence, but insisted on the urgency of a second dispenser to save the other from collapse. Next morning he sent for me and expressed regret at his hastiness on the previous day, forwarded the application and acknowledged the benefits of the arrangements. Not long after this incident I again came under his displeasure

His Chief Clerk applied to me for permission to have his three months turn in the Surgery to keep up his efficiency as a dispenser. I referred him to the Principal Medical Officer under whom he was directly employed, and that when he had his Chief's sanction I would make the necessary arrangement for his employment in the Dispensary. On the following morning he preferred his claim, but incautiously added that I had approved of the arrangement. This was too much for the ~~forgiving~~ Chief, who thundered his anathemas at the head of the offending subordinate, railing at the insubordination of the Detachment from the Sergeant Major to the bugler in seeking the advice of the Quartermaster rather than their Commanding Officer whenever they had a supposed grievance to rectify. The Clerk audaciously replied "he understands us and our affairs better than the Medical Officers, we trust him, and appeal to him for guidance". This was regarded as gross impertinence. I came into the Office as this ~~was~~ colloquy going on to have my papers countersigned. Immediately the Clerk was ordered out, and he stormed at me at hurricane velocity for my presumption in acting as guide and counsellor to the Detachment encouraging them to ignore their Commanding Officer. I repudiated the charge with some vehemence claiming a right to give advice when sought. He then informed me that when making his half yearly inspection at out stations several Staff Sergeants informed him that they always applied to ~~me~~ the Quartermaster for information regarding matters affecting their interests in the Service. Having exhausted his choicest expletives he awaited my reply. I informed him that when his clerk came to me I directed him to make his application in the proper Quarter, and when he had done so I would arrange to meet his views. As to his complaint that I stood between the men and

their Commanding Officer I repudiated the impeachment and bluntly informed him that the post of arbitrator was not of my seeking, and that whatever orders he might issue the men would come to me with all their grievances. I told him that I was consulted by Officers and men of my own and of other branches of the Service. My papers were signed and I took my departure. Having had occasion to call at the Adjutant Generals office on my way home I met my Chief at the Generals Office, saluted him and passed on. Under ordinary Circumstances I would have stood and chatted for some time, but on this occasion I was not in the mood for Conversation. I felt that I had a grievance. He called me back and remarked "I suppose you are angry for the way I spoke to you this morning" I replied that I had reason to be. He apologized on the spot. This confirmed my previously formed estimate of him, that as a gentleman he had no superior in the Army Medical Department.

My transfer to Colchester brought me into a red hot combatant community. It was regarded as rank heresy to call a Medical Officer a "doctor" They were Generals, Colonels, Majors etc etc. That it was an infringement of Medical Etiquette to call some of them "doctors" I readily admitted, they were mostly Surgeons and one or more having but one qualification that of L. S. A. In conversation with the Director General - Sir W. A. Mackinnon I was called to task for calling one of them by his relative rank which was that of "Major". Turning sharply he remarked, "I am surprised to hear you call them "majors" I would as soon call myself a Bishop as a General". He felt keenly the clamour for combatant rank. In this we could not agree. My contention being that if there is any virtue, social or otherwise, in combatant rank, noone has a more

righteous claim to it than the Army Medical Officer. On active service he is more exposed to danger and fatigue than any other officer and liable to be struck down by over work and infectious disease while others are enjoying their rest. By night or by day he is at every body's beck and call, and at isolated stations is never off duty. When Combatant rank was conceded to the Army Service Corps and to the Army Pay Department, it was a gross insult to have withheld it from a body of educated professional men who were more in touch with the soldier than any of the other auxiliary Departments. I strongly resented their assumption of store, pay and drill duties. These could be more efficiently discharged by the intelligent Quartermaster than by the Medical Officer. To precipitate the transfer of the Pay and Store duties from the Quartermasters, one of the most intemperate warrant officers in the Corps was commissioned for the purpose. A man of whom the officer who recommended him for a commission said that for drinking raw brandy he would back his wardmaster against any man in the Service. In less than three years he accomplished the task for which he was commissioned, branding the remainder of his class as unworthy of trust, and succeeded in removing the nominal responsibility of the pay duties from the Quartermasters to the Medical Officer, leaving the drudgery of the work to the Quartermasters. One Medical Officer who took over the duties of Sub-Accountant felt the responsibility of his new duties of so little importance as to sign a five shilling book of blank cheques, for the Quartermaster to fill them as he found necessary. I was shewn this book exultantly, as an indication of the trust imposed in him. It is presumed that the fidelity with which he executed this trust was the sole reason for the bestowment on this offic-

of the "Good Service Pension". I am not aware that he had any other claim.

I was less enamoured of the females of the Department - as a whole - than their lords. They swelled in reflected glory, and denied to a "ranker" a right to any social status. They were ready to patronize in return for a large measure of obsequiousness, but in this commodity I was singularly deficient. It has always been an exotic in the Highlands, and peculiarly obnoxious to the race. There was a feeling of resentment in this coterie when they realized that the Quartermaster's wife was a lecturer on Social and Political Economy. They expected that a Quartermasters wife could be nothing more than a common wash-house hack, and was not prepared to find their equal in birth and education and their superior in intelligence. I was made conscious of this at the first annual social meeting of the of the Corps after our arrival when the Principal Medical Officer's wife volunteered to introduce my wife to the Sergeant-Major's wife, but to none other of the ladies of the Garrison (about fifteen in number who formed her entourage). She was informed that there was no need, as the Sergeant Major's wife had already introduced herself. The small talk of this representative gathering of Garrison intelligence could rise no higher than cards, wine, horse racing and marauding flirtations. One of them being questioned as to her luck at cards at the house of a retired General replied "I cannot go there much, as it costs me seventeen shillings a night." Enquiry as to who this notorious card player was, called forth from the Principal Medical Officer's wife the testy rejoinder "she is my intimate friend". This chaste and "intimate friend" - an Officer's wife - eloped a few days after with a married Officer serving on the Garrison Staff.

I had occasion to reprimand my clerk for neglect

of duty. Next morning his chair was vacant. On enquiring at the Senior Medical Officers office as to his whereabouts I was informed that he was admitted into Hospital. I was told that he would be discharged in a few days. I explained to the Senior Medical Officer the circumstances that induced his ailment and requested that he would be kept in Hospital for three weeks by which time he would repent of his rashness. On his return to duty he expressed surprise that he had no arrears of work to pull up, and as he felt he could be done without he took care not to repeat the experiment. Such is the general sense of responsibility of the men who have no intention to make a prolonged stay in the Service.

The edict that deposed the Quartermaster from his position as Sub-Accountant reached Colchester and I was ordered to hand over my duties to a Medical Officer. Such was the aptitude of the officer selected for this duty that his first inquiry was why I drew two strokes across my cheques sent to outstations and what the "&" meant was my reason for adding "& Co". I demurred to accept the position of tutor to such a noviciate, or to accept without a protest the undeserved humiliation. I immediately went to the War Office to arrange for my transfer to the Guards Hospital in succession to the Quartermaster who was leaving under the senile decay clause of the Royal Warrant. The staff Officer Army Hospital Corps refused to submit my application, but finding that I had access to Sir William Macpherson any day I chose to present myself he found that his arrangement for the relief of the Quartermaster at Rochester Row must be set aside if I persisted. Sir William instructed him to take steps to relieve

me at Colchester, and notify my appointment to the Brigade Surgeon in Charge of the Guards Hospital.

I left Colchester with feelings of regret, more so because of the part my wife and I took in the social and political life of the town, but knowing that I would be compelled to leave the Service ten years earlier than the Civil Service employes of the War Office, I felt that I must find employment elsewhere to enable me to live.

How a Government professing Liberal principles could have been led by permanent War Office officials to prostitute its creed and harass a class of friendless officers whose only fault is having graduated through the ranks to a Commission, is a mystery that must remain an unsolved problem. The germ of this iniquitous legislation that turns hundreds of young officers to the pension list every year, could only have been conceived in the interests of the unemployed and feckless progeny of the governing classes. Secretary Childers when he went to the War Office was stuffed with what was left of Cardwell's potent stuffing for Xmas geese, and decreed that senile decay must attack military officers by graduated stages according to their rank in the Service. Thus, a Combatant Captain or Lieutenant is hurried out of the Service on attaining his 42nd birthday, a Major at 48, a Lieutenant Colonel at 55 a Major General at 62, a Lieutenant General at 67, a General at 70, and a Field Marshal when the pulse has ceased to beat and artificial respiration pronounced a dead failure. A Quartermaster when he is not a persona grata can be turned out at any time, but should he be on the highroad to angelic perfection he must go at 55. On what basis this inhuman enactment has been fixed is difficult to understand, but in the case of Riding Masters and

Quartermasters alone; it costs the country half a million of money every fourteen years by their retirement ~~before~~ at 55 years of age, instead of at 56, in addition to the injustice done them in being mulct of one half their daily emoluments. Personally I was deprived of eight shillings ~~a day~~ and eight pence a day when compulsorily retired. Combatant officers (except a Captain) benefit considerably in the medley of cash by their relegation to the Retired Pay List. ~~Why is not this cast iron rule applied to the Church, to the Law and to the various branches of the Civil Service? These services are not harbours of refuge to the wearisome of middle and Aristocratic life as it the Army and Navy.~~

Early in March 1894 I joined for duty at Rochester Row. In the process of taking over the Stores the Officer whom I was relieving kindly cautioned me against introducing the usual routine of Hospital discipline into the Guards Hospital, adding as his reason for the caution that I would be opposed by all the Medical Officers. I reminded him that he knew me sufficiently well to know that I carried out the Departmental Regulations issued for my guidance, and took good care that others did the same. To this he replied that it was that knowledge that prompted the admonition.

I began taking over the Stores in a cautious manner. I was afraid that slackness in supervision manifested itself in more than the Medical Officers. I took care to see every article on the Inventory. My friend was sure every thing was correct. The Store-Keeper was such a reliable man that I might take his word. I had never yet taken a man's word but one; (Sergeant Jenkinson formerly of the 78th Highlanders a paragon store keeper) while the sample I had of Cardwell's men would not warrant such confidence.

I went on as was my wont to see every article. I had not gone far when I found so many articles deficient that I declined to go on with the transfer until every article was in its proper place. I deferred any further stock taking until the following morning. On reaching the Hospital ~~on the following~~ next morning I was informed by the Sergeant Major that he had placed the Lance Sergeant who acted as Assistant Wardmaster in arrest, and also the Corporal in charge of the linen and Pack Store. Both belonged to the Army Hospital Corps. On investigating the matter I found that the Assistant Wardmaster had appropriated monies received from patients admitted to Hospital, while the other had pawned watches belonging to patients, and had disposed of sheets, shirts, towels &c. belonging to the Public. They had a consultation after I left the Hospital on the previous day and decided to make a clean breast of how matters stood, seeing I took nothing for granted. Both non-commissioned officers were tried by Court-Martial, and sentenced one to six months, and the other to four months imprisonment with hard labour. I felt keenly the little sympathy I had from the Brigade Surgeon in this my first exercise of the disciplinary wand. It was regarded as a reflection on the laxity reigning in the Establishment. I found it hard to carry out my duties. Both officers and men resented being moved out of the old rut. Each of the three Hospitals were independent of the other in matters of professional work, only a nominal appearance of Control being exercised by the Brigade Surgeon. He was too gentle to attempt any measure of discipline that would make itself felt, suavity to a fault being his chief characteristic. No 2 was the most cynical man I have met with in the service, his nationality

contributing materially to the leading traits in his character. An apostate from the faith of his fathers, he was a vigorous upholder of his adopted country and tenets. No 3. was a veritable porcupine whose quills shot out at every advance made towards him. To steer clear of those characteristics required more skill and tact than I possessed. I soon found that the Guards must be pampered. Hospital discipline must be overlooked if I was to live in amity with my superiors. Neatness of ward arrangement was out of the question. Each bedside table was a picture gallery on a small scale, adorned with Music Hall celebrities; Hyde Park nursemaids; demi mondes of questionable notoriety; with an occasional West End kitchen superintendent of extraordinary growth thrown in to adjust the balances. I was adjured by my Chief not to bring the ordinary discipline of common military Hospitals into this Elysium of luxury and contentment. I noticed that where the War Office red tape limited the powers of the Medical officer in food or medicines, the Brigade Surgon always supplied from his own bounty whatever was required in the treatment of a case. In no Hospital in the kingdom was so much professional interest taken in the Soldier as in the Guards Hospital in Westminster. My old leaning towards the supervision of the regimental hospital system over the happy-go-lucky methods in vogue in Station Hospitals received ample confirmation after a year in Rochester Row.

Ch XIX

I had not been long in the Guards Hospital when I noticed that pilfering was going on at a rapid rate in the Cook Houses. I found the scouts too much on the alert to allow me to catch the dilinquent in flagrante delicto, but I was determined to catch the transgressor in one form or another. I accordingly suggested to the Brigade

economy. The Hospital Steward was responsible for its upkeep under the direction of the Senior Medical Officer of the Brigade. This accounted for the insanitary and deplorable condition of the Buildings when taken over by the Army Medical Department. It was vain to attempt to bring these Hospitals into line with ordinary station Hospitals. The Royal Engineer Department complained of the numerous requisitions sent to them for incidental repairs to the Hospitals. I suggested to the Division Officer - Captain Gordon - that he should accompany me into a few of the Wards. Entering a ward on the first landing in Rochester Row Hospital I struck my knife into a window frame and asked him if he thought that I had been premature in asking for its renewal. To this he laughingly remarked "it should have been renewed ten years ago". Within six months I had sent in one hundred and sixty two requisitions, of these thirty had in that period been carried out. They were accordingly re-inserted time after time giving the Contractor power to charge every item on his requisition whether executed or not. This was due to the fact that the Certificate given by Commanding officers on completion of the work was for some reason abolished ^ or was never on the form used by the Guards. This gave scope for unlimited peculation. I pushed this matter into prominence resulting in the removal of the Foreman of Works to another station.

The frequency of sporadic cases of enteric fever in an upper ward in the Rochester Row Block led me to seek the cause and found it in the ventilating shaft of the main sewer which emptied itself in line with one of the windows and within a foot of it, and thus poured its volumes of gas into the ward. Following up my search I found fissures in the cement floor in a recess between the two wards obviously caused by foul gases. I had the cement broken up and found

the fittings of an old water Closet from which the pan had been removed, and the pipes left in their old position without any protection save the thin layer of cement. Both wards were at once closed until the old pipes were removed and plugged at the ground floor, after which no case of enteric fever broke out in either ward. Feeling that other portions of the Hospital Establishment might not be the acme of sanitary perfection I extended my enquiries to the Hospital Block in Vincent Square. Here I found the ventilating shaft from the main sewer passing through the Hospital water Tank, discharging its gases on the roof. The least corrosion of this iron pipe would have allowed the foul gas to contaminate the water to the danger of life. Passing over to the Hospital of the Scots Guards in Vauxhall Bridge Road, I found the sewer pipe there coiled serpentlike over the Water Tank without any exit to the open air. On completion of my inspection I reported the matter to the Brigade Surgeon, who having satisfied himself of the accuracy of my report brought the matter to the notice of the Principal Medical Officer. Deputy Surgeon General Churchill, who in company with the Officer Commanding Royal Engineers, inspected the various items complained of and were satisfied of the need for rectifying the complaint. The Commanding Royal Engineer seemed pleased to have the defects brought to notice and complimented me on the result of my investigation, but the Principal Medical Officer was apparently in a fit of ill temper that the Quartermaster, and not the Medical Officers, had brought these defects to notice. On leaving the Scots Guards Hospital he turned on me in a rasping voice and asked "How did you find this out?" To this I could only give the only possible reply "By looking for it". This did not please him, and I saw no more of him, as he was soon after appointed to

a District in India.

To the other duties imposed on the Quartermaster doing duty with the Guards for which no provision was made in his Regulations, and for which no remuneration was allowed him was that of Recruiting Officer. I appealed to the Horse Guards for remuneration and official recognition, but was told that my appeal could not be entertained, as I was not a Recruiting Officer for General Service. It was useless to persist in my appeal in the face of no paragraph in the Royal Warrant for Recruiting recognizing a Quartermaster Army Medical Staff as entitled to any remuneration for whatever extra work might be imposed on him. Had I been a regimental Quartermaster I would have been paid two shillings and sixpence a day, regardless of whether I attested recruits or not providing I was a recruiting officer. I had attested over eleven hundred recruits in fourteen months, while some General Service Recruiting Officers attested in the same period less than thirty recruits. This is one of the many class made and administered injustices of the War Office.

On the 5th May 1895 I came under the ejecting clause of the Royal Warrant having completed within two months of thirty five years, and who was awarded the same pension as granted to a Combatant Lieutenant of twenty years service. Quartermasters of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers who had attained the age for retirement were provided with posts in the War Office, so long as they had friends in power, but the Army Medical Staff Quartermasters could expect no mercy from those who should have befriended them when it was in their power to do so. I had completed thirty two years uninterrupted charge of Hospital stores, and during that period never paid one penney for lost stores, rather a unique experience in the Service.

I left the service with regret; as sound in mind and in body as when I entered it; a country lad of twenty summers, and never regretted having taken the Queens shilling on the 4th June 1860.

I have been repeatedly asked since leaving the service for an expression of opinion concerning the changes in Army Administration since 1660. My candid conviction is that it would require a "Times Book Library" Editor to deal with such a large and unstable subject. I candidly believe that every attempt at improvement has been retrogressive in results. Of one thing that those ill conceived changes have convinced me is, that there is no possibility of the return of the spirits of the departed to the scenes of their earthly labours, or Typical Jonathan Peel would have visited Pall Mall long ago, to convince his successors of their extraordinary folly. The first attempt was made by the faddists when they found a briefless barrister in office to carry out their views when the Short service enlistment act was forced through the Commons. It has been a success in the manufacture of tramps and loafers, but a positive failure in popularizing the Army. It has increased instead of reducing the Army Estimates. The attempt to abolish the married Establishment by the provision of soiled doves in India was one of the means by which the Estimates were to be reduced by Christian legislators. The peace Estimates have risen from seventeen millions in 1860 to twenty nine millions in 1907 without any increase in efficiency except so far as the training of the Volunteers is concerned. The attempt to form an Army Reserve from the Regular Army has been a most unfortunate experiment, both for the Country and for the unfortunate creatures drawn from civil employment for

Our natural Reserves should be the Militia into which all

six or seven years to be thrown into the street without a trade or prospect of employment, and in too many instance unfitted by depraved habits for service in civil life. They have invariably to find shelter in the doss house and beg the funds to support them there. This is a miserable invasion on the traditions of the British Army. Of the millions spent since 1870 on deferred pay, eighty per cent of it has passed into the publicans till, when our army administrators expected that their munificence would be making flesh and muscle for the first conflict of arms. The first encounter with the white man-, I shall not say white troops (colonial farmers) gave ample testimony that the Cardwell Reserves were but poor substitutes for the seasoned soldiers, who without the help of Colonials or Volunteers upheld our national honour in the Crimea and in the Indian Mutiny. If the last South African War had been left to the Regular Army aided by the Reserves, I fear that like the Afghan Campaign of 1842, there would probably have been but the one individual left us to exhibit as the remnant of our Expeditionary Force that cost £250,000,000 in their first service.

The abolition of purchase which was to have opened a corridor from the Barrack room to the Officers' Mess was hailed with delight by those who only saw the glamour of the audacious leaps into the dark that proclaimed to the House of Lords, "Few are they days, and full of woe: Oh man of woman born". To have made this measure a success the civil element should have been cleared out of the War Office from cellar to ceiling before purchase was abolished.

Our natural Reserves should be the Militia into which all the Reserve men should be entered immediately on leaving the colours, ~~subsequently~~ for training purposes. The strength of the Militia and Reserves should never be under 300.000. In Ireland we maintain a Garrison of 30.000 exclusive of Militia, yet we think 75000 white men sufficient to Garrison India! What a farce! It is not surprising that the agitator, taking advantage of the youth of our short service men, and their inability to cope with the climate because of their short stay in the country, should endeavour to raise the popular feeling against the retention of our blood bought Indian Empire. They know that in Britain they have the sympathy of sentimental humanitarians who fatten on the credulity of their species.

The linking of Battalions has been an unhappy expedient. Even in the early double battalion set it was never popular. In the latter phase of the movement it has destroyed the old esprit de Corps both for officers and men, while it has not justified the expectation of those who saw in it the harmonious dawn of millennial peace. It has been a source of grevious injustic to officers in the expense incurred in removing from one battalion to another, in addition to the breaking up of cherished associations formed in their first service.

The abolition of purchase which was to have opened a corridor from the Barrack room to the Officers' Mess was hailed with delight by those who only saw the glamour of the audacious leap into the dark that proclaimed to the House of Lords. "Few are they days, and full of woe: Oh man of woman born". Do have made this measure a success the civil element should have been cleared out of the War Office from cellar to ceiling before purchase was abolished.

Since the abolition of purchase the real "rankers" commissioned to combatant commissions in the Army have been few and far between. A young man from middle class life sojourned in the Barrackroom for a few months and through War Office influence was commissioned in order in order to boom the new departure and publish a book "From the ranks to a Commission". On the assumption of Office the Tory Government neuteralized the good that might have resulted from the honest labours of the previous Administration. The abrupt stoppage of promotion in the commissioned ranks caused a shriek of personal grievance to penetrate the House of Commons, and to mitigate the Agony ~~of~~ compulsory retirement at a scandalously early age was introduced. Thus, inefficients who failed to qualify for further advancement must retire; but again influence interferred and ~~officers who failed to qualify can~~ these must be provided for in the Pay Department, where the work could be done under cover by subordinates and where inefficiency ~~could~~ would not appear so glaringly as on the Barrack Square. Prior to the abolition of purchase the Pay Department was the El Dorado of the men commissioned from the ranks. From a long experience as an Army Sub Accountant, tho debarred by War Office edicts from benefitting by my experience I am persuaded that the most Competent and judicious Paymasters with whom I came into official contact were ~~the Pay~~ those who were commissioned from the ranks.

The four years retention of regimental Command by the lieutenant Colonel is an injustice to the Service, as it is to the Officer, and to the taxpayer. He has scarcely got into touch with his men when he has to leave them. Seven

SEVEN

25

257

years at least should be the tenure of his Command, b
he must now move on to make promotion for others. Ha
this been promised them when they joined the Service
doubt it very much. Why should not our military se
-vice be made as popular as other Branches of the Publ
Service. Fixity of tenure is now the panacea for all gri
-ances. Why is it not applied to the Army. Is a captain
of sixty-two not as competent to lead his Company as a
Major General of sixty-two is to lead a Division. So
the pension on retirement be according to length of
service and not according to rank in the service.
The law, the Church, several offices of state, and
Field Marshals have immunity from compulsory re
-tirement. It is with them "ad vitem, without the aut
Why not extend the Army age for retirement for
all classes to the limit of their capability to give
effective service at home or abroad. There is little
compunction in ousting officers out of the Army how
-ever illustrious their service may be. With them it
as the Highland bard of 1746 prophesied for his
Countrymen who supported the Hanoverian cause
A prophecy which has unfortunately for the country
been sorrowfully fulfilled -

"Bitheadh bhur duais mar a Ghobhair
Itheidh a bhleodhain gu tarbhach
S a bhith-t a fuadach 's an fhoghair
'S nuaig na gaothar r a h-earball. *

During the last fifty years the changes in the
Auxiliary Services have gone on fast and furious.

* Your reward will be that of the goat
Profusely milked in the harvest,
To be chased from the steading,
With roaring lurchers behind her."

Reorganizations have followed one another with such rapidity as to lead officers and men to enquire, as the curtain of night rolls up, "What is to be the pattern of my uniform to day, or the the number of the Skeleton to which I am to be attached?" The Royal Artillery has been reorganized almost out of recognition. Their only assurance is that they must remain Gunners, and that when the German Army are landing at North Berwick the Scottish Artillery must proceed with all haste to Portsmouth, while the Cork Artillery if any should survive the Territorial Coup de main shall be hurried over to Edinburgh after the city has been sacked. The Royal Engineers - the ~~el~~ of the Service still require drastic changes to free the highly educated officers of that branch of the Service from State duties that have no bearing on their military training. They should be dissociated from Construction, Ordnance Survey and Postal work, such work should be under the Board of Works or other Civil Department of the State and superintended by Civil Servants. ~~Royal Engineers~~ ~~for the civil construction work~~ State and the men would benefit by their transfer to the Board of Works.

The Army Service Corps is suffering from the same fad of centralization. Officers of this Corps are by turns on Transport duties, Barrack duties and Supply duties. The consequence is that they seldom acquire a thorough grip of or interest in their work. They leave their work to be done by subordinates. This was very much in evidence in the last South African War. I have met with officers in the Army Service Corps transferred from Regiments who never took sufficient interest

in their work to master the most elementary details and who never could be made into efficient Supply officers. The only thing they ever understood was, that the monthly cheque was larger than in the regiment they left.

The Army Medical Department has repeatedly been in the reorganizing crucible since 1873, hoping to improve its status and efficiency. A decidedly high class of professional men have entered the Medical Service since 1879. A weed called the ten hundred pounder almost strangled its existence in the mid seventies, but it was fortunately dug out in time to save a crisis. The absurdity of withholding combatant ranks from Medical Officers when conceded to storekeepers, led to the usurpation of extraneous duties (hitherto efficiently discharged by subordinate officers) in order to force the Horse Guards to acknowledge their claim to such status as combatant rank could confer. This transformed them into Drill Instructors, Store keepers, and Paymasters duties for which they were, and will remain, wholly unfitted and which must withdraw them from following their legitimate studies. The Medical man who neglects to follow the Home and Continental Medical Press will soon find himself a straggler left behind in the race of life, for which the mastery of the Drill book will not atone. Some of the best surgeons in the Army have abandoned their profession for the drill craze, notably the first Medical Instructor of the Stretcher Drill Instructors at Aldershot (Clerk, late Surgeon Major J. Sovia Paris) a more promising young Surgeon had not for years entered the Department, but lost to the profession by the adoption of an unprofessional fad that a Lance Corporal could as efficiently discharge. Finis.

...ncil.

...rch, 1919.

...last,

...inute of

...d by you

...the Council's

257

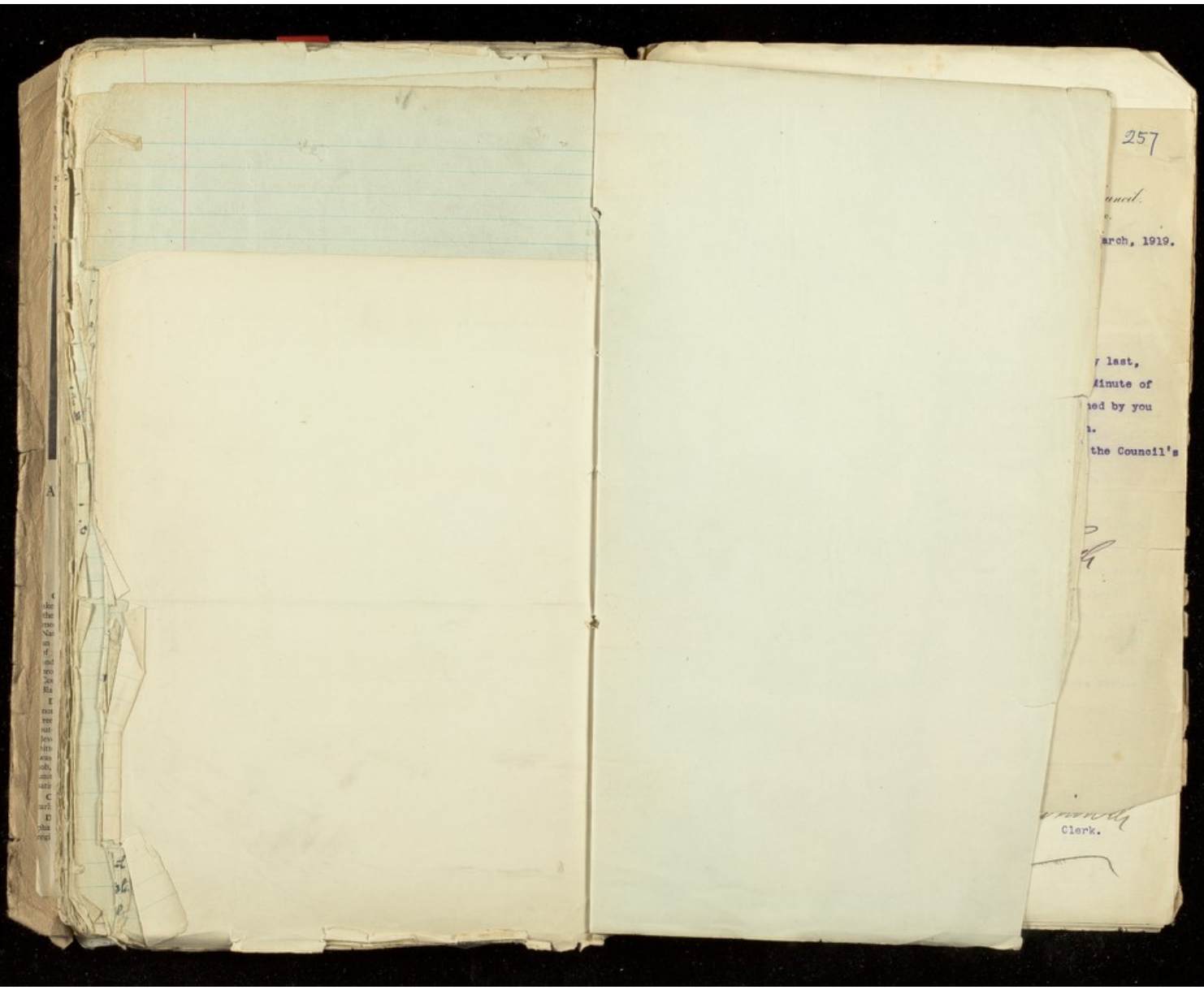
...ncil.

...rch, 1919.

as the caste of wealth. "I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth".

...last,
...inute of
...ed by you
...
...the Council's

...lerk.


257

...uncil.

...arch, 1919.

...y last,
...Minute of
...ned by you
...h.
...the Council's

Clerk.

page 197 / Negroes as Christians

257

"PAROCHIAL"
Telephone Register Dept. 295
Issue Dept. 593
P.T. FRENCH.
INSPECTOR & CLERK.

Edinburgh Parish Council.
Chambers, Castle Terrace.
Edinburgh 22nd March, 1919.

Dear Madam,

As instructed at a Meeting held on Monday last, I beg to send you, herewith enclosed, Excerpt from Minute of Parish Council having reference to the loss sustained by you through the death of your husband, Captain Morrison.

Permit me also to associate myself with the Council's expression of sympathy.

I am,

Yours faithfully,

P. T. French

Mrs Morrison,
14 Leamington Terrace,
EDINBURGH.

ENCLOSURE

P. T. French
Clerk.

EDINBURGH PARISH COUNCIL.

EXCERPT from MINUTE of MEETING of COUNCIL held on 17th March, 1919.

Inter alia:

The Chairman (Major Huie) made sympathetic reference to the death of Captain William Morrison, R.A.M.C., which took place on the 6th inst. Captain Morrison was a Member of this Council and the Lunacy Board for fully five years, and retired in 1904. During his tenure of office he held the post of Convener of the Third Section Relieving Committee, which position he resigned in March 1902 when he was appointed Convener of the Medical Committee, in the work of which Committee he showed great enthusiasm and was able to give the Council the benefit of his long experience in the Army, which had made him an expert in connection with stores and storekeeping, which knowledge was very helpful to the Council and always at their service. The Chairman moved that the Council express their sincere sympathy with his widow and family in their bereavement. The motion was unanimously agreed to, and the Clerk was instructed to send Mrs Morrison an Excerpt from this Minute.

A true Excerpt.

Certified by

Clerk.

Extract from
Minutes of the General Committee of the Army Scripture Readers Society for Scotland, held at 5 St Andrew Square, Edinburgh on Monday 17th June 1918.

" " " " " "

2. The Committee record their appreciation of the valuable services rendered to the Society by Captain William Morrison during the eighteen and a quarter years he has occupied the Office of Secretary and Treasurer.

His efforts for its welfare have been unremitting, and have been rewarded with much success.

He found the financial state of the Society in a far from flourishing condition, but, by assiduous propaganda, and by his untiring efforts to interest the public in its objects, as well as by the organisation of a large force of Lady Collectors, he has succeeded in obtaining the support necessary for the maintenance of the Society's work.

The Committee tender him their thanks for the good work he has done, and wish him good health, and much prosperity in the years to come.

Certified true Extract.

R. Wardlaw Ramsay
Colonel.
Chairman

RVR
153

138 BAD / GOOD Afric. opposite Wade

141 Happy family atmosphere
149 general Discussion
151 Prince / P.W.C. etc.
153 "Franklin"

191 Selfishness

1836 check
CHATHAM WADE

204 North Staffordshire

Wade 215